This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

820.6
M23p
67

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

820.6
M23p
67

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANY

OF THE

MAITLAND CLUB

CONSISTING OF

ORIGINAL PAPERS AND OTHER DOCUMENTS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

HISTORY AND LITERATURE OF SCOTLAND.

VOLUME IV. PART I.

PRINTED AT GLASGOW

M.DCCC.XLVII.

Digitized by Google

GLASGOW:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM BADIE AND COMPANY.

Digitized by Google

At a Meeting of the Council of The Maitland Club, held at Glasgow on Friday the Twelfth of February 1847,

It was resolved, that of the volume of The Miscellany of the Club now in the press, under the editorship of Joseph Robertson, Esquire, the portion extending from page 1 to page 300, be issued as Volume IV. Part I.

JOHN SMITH, *Secretary.*

387521

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

MARCH M.DCCC.XLVII.

THE MOST HONOURABLE

THE MARQUIS OF BUTE, K. T.

PRESIDENT.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T.
JOHN BAIN, ESQ.
DAVID BALFOUR, ESQ.
SIR DAVID HUNTER BLAIR, BART.
JAMES BOGLE, ESQ.
BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ. M.P.
THE MOST HONOURABLE THE MARQUIS OF BREADALBANE, K. T.
SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL BRISBANE, BART. G.C.B.
HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K. G.
ANDREW BUCHANAN, ESQ.
WALTER BUCHANAN, ESQ.
ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQ.
HUMPHRY WALTER CAMPBELL, ESQ.
THE HONOURABLE HENRY COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN.
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.

Digitized by Google

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

JAMES DOBIE, ESQ.
THE MOST HONOURABLE THE MARQUIS OF DOUGLAS AND CLYDESDALE.
WILLIAM JAMES DUNCAN, ESQ.
WILLIAM EUING, ESQ.
JAMES EWING, ESQ. LL.D.
JOSEPH WALTER KING EYTON, ESQ.
JAMES OGILVIE FAIRLIE, ESQ.
ALEXANDER S. FINLAY, ESQ.
THE REVEREND WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D.
WILLIAM MALCOLM FLEMING, ESQ.
JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ.
JOHN GORDON, ESQ.
JAMES HAMILTON, ESQ.
LAURENCE HILL, ESQ. LL.B.
JAMES HUNTER, ESQ.
THE HONOURABLE JAMES IVORY, LORD IVORY.
JOHN CLARK KENNEDY, ESQ.
JOHN KERR, ESQ.
ROBERT ALEXANDER KIDSTON, ESQ.
GEORGE RITCHIE KINLOCH, ESQ.
JOHN GARDINER KINNEAR, ESQ.
JOHN LEADBETTER, ESQ.
THE VERY REVEREND PRINCIPAL LEE, FOR THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH.
THE REVEREND MATTHEW LEISHMAN, D.D.
JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ. LL.D.
THE REVEREND LAURENCE LOCKHART.
WILLIAM LOCKHART, ESQ. M.P.
JAMES LUCAS, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.
THE VERY REVEREND DUNCAN MACFARLAN, D.D. PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW, *VICE-PRESIDENT.*

Digitized by Google

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

ANDREW MACGEORGE, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACGRIGOR, ESQ.
GEORGE MACINTOSH, ESQ.
JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ.
ROBERT MACLACHLAN, ESQ.
ARCHIBALD MACLELLAN, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACNEILL, ESQ.
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ. M.P.
SIR JOHN MAXWELL, BART.
WELLWOOD MAXWELL, ESQ.
WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.
JAMES PATRICK MUIRHEAD, ESQ.
WILLIAM MURE, ESQ. M.P.
WILLIAM SMITH NEILL, ESQ.
ALEXANDER OSWALD, ESQ. M.P.
JOHN MACMICHAN PAGAN, ESQ. M.D.
WILLIAM PATRICK, ESQ.
HENRY PAUL, ESQ.
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
JAMES CORBETT PORTERFIELD, ESQ.
HAMILTON PYPER, ESQ.
THE QUÆSTOR OF THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.
JAMES CAMPBELL REDDIE, ESQ.
JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ. LL.B.
THOMAS RISK, ESQ.
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ.
ROBERT RODGER, ESQ.
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ. M.P.
ROBERT SAWERS, ESQ.
THE REVEREND HEW SCOTT.
JAMES Y. SIMPSON, ESQ. M.D.

Digitized by Google

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

JAMES SMITH, ESQ.
JOHN SMITH, ESQ. LL.D. *SECRETARY.*
WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.
WILLIAM SMYTHE, ESQ.
MOSES STEVEN, ESQ.
DUNCAN STEWART, ESQ.
WILLIAM STIRLING, ESQ.
WILLIAM STIRLING, ESQ. THE YOUNGER.
JOHN STRANG, ESQ. LL.D.
ARCHIBALD SWINTON, ESQ.
THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ.
DAWSON TURNER, ESQ.
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.
PATRICK WARNER, ESQ.

Digitized by Google

THE CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.

In Festo Sancti Kentigerni episcopi · quod extra dyocesin eius celebratur in crastino Octaue Epiphanie · ad Missam Officium. A.D. 1492. Page 1.

Brevis Descriptio Regni Scotie. circa A.D. 1296. 21.

Observations of Mr. Dioness Campbell, Deane of Limerick, on the West Isles of Scotland. A.D. 1596. 35.

Descriptive Catalogue of the State Papers and other Historical Documents preserved in the archives at Hamilton Palace. A.D. 1309—A.D. 1759. 59.

Register of the Provincial Synod of Glasgow and Ayr. A.D. 1687 —A.D. 1690. 209.

Demission by Dr. Robert Leighton, of his charge of the diocese of Glasgow. A.D. 1674. 293.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MISSA SANCTI KENTIGERNI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MASS

FOR THE FEAST OF S. MUNGO.

MR. INNES has given a place, in the Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis, to the non-sacrificial services which were used in the Scotish church, on the festival of the great Apostle of Strathclyde. The more solemn office, appointed for the altar on the same day, is now printed for the first time from The Missal of Arbuthnott.

This venerable record of the ecclesiastical traditions of the north is preserved in the library of the Lord Viscount Arbuthnott, by whose ancestor it was bequeathed to the church of S. Ternan at Arbuthnott, in the year 1492. It is fairly written on vellum, as a colophon bears,[a] by the hands of James Sybalde, vicar of the

[a] "LIBER ECCLESIE SANCTI TERRENANI DE ARBUTHNOT. Anno Domini 1491. Februarii 22°. Indictione prima pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri Innocentij providentia divina VIII^i. anno 8^vo. apud ecclesiam de Arbuthnot in laudem et honorem beatissimi confessoris Terrenani archipresulis gloriossimi dicte ecclesie patroni hoc presens Missale per manum Jacobi Sybalde scriptum et completum favente Dei gracia finit feliciter."

Digitized by Google

parish to whose use it was dedicated; and is now of singular interest, as, perhaps, the only copy which remains of the ancient Liturgy of the church of Scotland.[b]

The Eucharistic Office for S. Kentigern's day, it will be seen, is

[b] It is not Scotland only that has to complain of the extreme rarity of her old books of ritual: a late learned writer on the antiquities of the English liturgy, remarks of the service books of the church of England, before the ecclesiastical revolution of the sixteenth century, that "although there were undoubtedly very numerous editions of all of them, there are no books, as a class, which at present are so rare. By far the greater number, moreover, of those which do remain, are mutilated and imperfect; and this is equally the case both as regards manuscripts and printed editions. Yet every cathedral, and church, and chapel, every abbey and religious house, must have been amply supplied: to say nothing of the many copies which private families possessed." The reverend author attributes their disappearance to a cause which must have operated in Scotland much more widely than in the southern kingdom, namely, the tumults accompanying the Reformation, "which overwhelmed tower and church and cloister in one common ruin, and destroyed, if we may select one object rather than another, especially the books which had been used in the public services of the church, or in the private devotions of the people." (The Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, according to the uses of Sarum, Bangor, York, and Hereford: by William Maskell, priest in the diocese of Salisbury: pp. xi.–xiv. London, 1844.)

The Scotish Breviary, or "Porteaus Book," as is well known, was printed according to the use of the church of Aberdeen, between the years 1509 and 1511; but there is no reason to suppose that it passed through another edition, or that the Mass-book, or any of the other offices of the Scotish church, was ever committed to the press.

Of the printed Breviary, only four copies (and no one of them, it is understood, altogether perfect,) are ascertained to be extant. The Missal of Arbuthnott is believed to be the only copy preserved of the Communion Service. An "Epistolare," an "Antiphoner," a "Hymnal," and a "Martyrology," exist in manuscript; and it is to be hoped that other remains may be brought to light by the increasing zeal with which the study of our ecclesiastical antiquities is now followed.

Digitized by Google

occupied chiefly in recapitulating the more notable miracles commemorated in the Lessons read in the previous services, or elsewhere recorded in the Acts of the Saint.

The story of the bird brought back to life, to which allusion is made in the eighth verse of the Sequentia, is found both in the Breviary,[c] and in the Vita Kentegerni, written by Jocelin, a monk of Furnes,[d] towards the end of the twelfth century. A tame robin, the favourite of S. Serf, the Apostle of the Orkneys, was by chance put to death by his disciples, who, to screen themselves from punishment, laid the blame on the innocent Mungo. That youthful confessor, taking the dead creature in his hands, joined its severed members together, and, making the sign of the blessed rood, prayed that life might be restored to them. His orison was instantly heard: the redbreast stirred while he spoke, and, chirping as it flew, sought its accustomed nestling place in the bosom of its master. The bird in the arms of the city of Glasgow is undoubtedly a token of this legend, which, in the relation of the simple Cistercian, is accompanied with a pleasing apology for the seeming levity of the holy Saint, who could take delight in the sportive ways of a silly robin.

The resuscitation of the cook, which is mentioned in the next line of the Hymn, belongs to the same period of S. Mungo's abode with S. Serf in the monastery at Culross. His schoolfellows, envious of his renown, sought to tempt him to the undertaking of

[c] Breuiarium Aberdonense, proprium Sanctorum pro tempore hyemali, fol. xxviii.

[d] Vita Sancti Kentegerni episcopi et confessoris, cap. v., apud Pinkerton. Vit. Antiq. SS. Scotiae, pp. 208–210.

Digitized by Google

a miracle beyond his powers; and, by many and urgent entreaties, persuaded their reluctant master to command him, in virtue of his obedience, to raise the servant of their kitchen from the grave, in which he had been laid the day before.[e]

It was at the memorable interview between S. Kentigern and S. Columba, on the banks of the Molyndonar, that the miracle was wrought by which a ram, after its head had been cut off, was seen to join in the race of its companions. There came in the train of the Apostle of the Highlands, says the Monk of Furnes, certain men so accustomed to theft and rapine, that they could no more cease from stealing than the Ethiopian can change his skin. These beholding a flock of sheep which belonged to S. Mungo, seized on one of the fattest, and severed its head from its shoulders, hoping to carry off the spoil at leisure. But, lo! the mutilated trunk ran bounding away, while the head, turning into stone, fastened itself to the hands of the thief, and there remained, until, at the word of the Saint, it fell on the ground, where, in the days of Brother Jocelin, it might still be seen.[f]

The ninth stanza of the Sequentia commemorates the third miracle which the envy of his condisciples under S. Serf compelled S. Kentigern to perform. They extinguished the fires in the

[e] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. vii. pp. 212–214.

[f] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. xl. pp. 283–285; Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxix.

The conference between S. Columba and S. Kentigern is commemorated by John of Fordun, who has preserved a hymn which the Abbot of Iona is said to have composed in honour of the Bishop of Cumbria. (Scotichronicon, lib. iii. cap. xxx.)

Digitized by Google

monastery, which it was the duty of the Saint to watch and keep alive; but he, tearing a frozen branch from a neighbouring hazel, and signing it with the sign of the cross, and blessing it in the name of the Holy Trinity, kindled the green wood into flame.[s] It was in commemoration of this tradition, doubtless, that on the

[s] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. vi. pp. 210–212; Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro tempore hyemali, fol. xxviii.

S. Blane, in a like case, while keeping vigil in the church of S. Catan, in the isle of Bute, kindled the lamps by the flame which issued from the tips of his fingers: "S. Blaanus cum ad Butam insulam peruenisset a Beato Cathano auunculo suo quam honorifice suscipitur et quam familiariter tractatur vbi diuino seruicio sese mancipatum dedit. Nocte vero dum psalmorum facerent modulacionem lumen custodie Beati Blaani commissum extingui contingit: verum beatus Dei ne se per confratres sue desidie aut negligencie imputaretur aliquantalum oracione emissa ignem digitorum suorum extremitatibus vt de silice calabe percusso vibravit." (Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. estiuali, foll. lxxvi., lxxvii.)

S. Fillan, while dwelling with S. Mund on the shores of the Holy Loch, was seen in his cell writing with one hand, by the supernatural light which beamed from the other. (Id., prop. SS. pro temp. hyem., fol. xxvi.)

"Mr. Kirktoun," says Wodrow, in his Life of the famous John Welsh, the son-in-law of Knox, "relates another strange passage, quhairin, he sayes, he neither adds nor alters the very words of his author, a worthy old minister, Mr. Welshes parishoner many a day. One night Mr. Welsh was watching and praying in his own garden at Air, very late. Some friends were waiting upon him in his house, and they beginning to weary upon his long stay, one of them chanced to open a window towards the place where he walked, 'and saw clearly a strange light surround him, and heard him speake strange words about his spirituall joy.' And tho' these appearances of light may seem strange, and to many may savour of enthusiame and delusion, yet there are not a few credible instances of them with extraordinary persons and extraordinary cases. Mr. Kirktoun therefore adds, 'I am the more induced to believe this, that I have heard, from as good a hand as in Scotland, that a very godly man, after he had spent a whole night in prayer in a country house near The House in the Muire, a few miles from Edinburgh, declared confidently he saw

Digitized by Google

ancient seal of the burgh of Glasgow a bough was figured, which, in later representations of the armorial ensigns, has taken the form of a tree.

The miracle next in order records the foundation of the city itself. There was a devout man, Fergus by name, dwelling in a hamlet called Kernach, to whom it was revealed of heaven that he should not die until his eyes had seen S. Kentigern. He breathed his last within a few hours after the Saint came into his house, leaving the care of his burial to his illustrious guest. On the morrow, accordingly, S. Mungo placed the dead body on a new wain, to which he yoked two wild bulls, and commanded them that they should bear their burden to the place which had been ordained of the Lord.[h] The savage brutes did his bidding with all

such an extraordinary light as this himself, which was matter of wonder and astonishment to him.'" (Wodrow's Biographical Collections, vol. i. p. 7. MS. Bibl. Univ. Glasg.)

It is related of a Scotish ecclesiastic, who was admitted to an audience of Pope Paul V. that "estant introduit dans la chambre du Pape, aussi-tost qu'il haussa ses yeux pour l'adorer, il fut esblouy d'vne certaine splendeur: la chambre luy parût plus lumineuse que le soleil, et il crût que les plus beaux rayons de la lumiere s'estoient assemblez pour faire vne Tiare à la majesté de cette sacrée teste .... Que dis tu, ô siècle abusé? Ces splendeurs enuironnent tousiours le Pontife Romain, et ornent toûjours la majesté de cette charge sacrée." (Le Capvcin Escossois ov La Vie dv Pere Archange. Traduitte de l'Italien de M. Iean Baptiste Rinnucci, archeuesque et prince de Ferme, par le R. P. François Barrault, procureur general des PP. de la doctrine Chrestienne resident à Rome, p. 36. edit. Paris, 1664.)

[h] We meet a similar incident in the legend of S. Irchard, bishop and confessor, to whom the church of Kincardine in Marr was dedicated. "Ipse vero Dei sanctus eius mortem appropinquare intelligens suis ministris precepit vt eo viam vniuerse carnis ingresso suum

Digitized by Google

meekness, and, followed by the Saint and a great multitude of people, straightway bore the corpse to a spot which was then called Cathures, but afterwards received the name of Glasghu. Here of their own accord they rested, beneath certain ancient trees that stood by a forsaken cemetery, hallowed in time past by S. Ninian of Galloway. The remains of the good Fergus were here laid in the earth; and this was the first burial that was made in that place, so venerable in after ages from the many holy and mighty men of old, the saints and princes of Cumbria, who chose their sepulture there, beside the church which S. Kentigern built, and where his own reliques found repose.[1]

The Cistercian of Furnes takes characteristic pains to tell how S. Mungo and his disciples maintained their infant monastery at Glasgow by the labour of their own hands, especially in tilling the earth. It chanced that on one occasion, when they had no oxen to plough their ground, the Saint looking up beheld a herd of deer in the glades of the neighbouring wood. At

funus in quadam biga poneretur et stricte mandauit vt vbicunque dicta biga quiesceret suum corpus ibidem sepeliri iussit. . . . Deinde ministri eiusdem viri sancti sicut eis iussum fuerat corpus exanime in biga rotarum leuauerunt: quo facto biga cum corpore vltro et sponte nullo mouente se vltra Dee fluuium in satis notabili distancia vbi nunc insignis ecclesia quod Kincardin dicitur construitur mouebatur ac ibidem immobilis permansit: Demum corpus de prefata deponentes biga ibidem digno cum honore dederunt sepulture quod in presens vsquequo requiescit." (Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. estiuali, fol. lxxxxix.)

[1] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. ix. pp. 218–220; cap. xlv. p. 297. Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxix.

Digitized by Google

his command they submitted to the yoke; and, when one of them was devoured by a wolf, the beast of prey was compelled by S. Kentigern to take the place of its victim, and complete the labours of the field.[j] Seed was still wanting for the soil thus miraculously prepared; and, when no corn could be found, the Saint, in the abundance of his faith, sowed it with sand,[k] which failed not in due

[j] A like miracle was wrought by S. Fillan while building the church which bears his name in Glendochart: "Edificante autem eo ecclesiam in loco celitus sibi ostenso cum de curribus eiusdem boues relaxati fuissent lupus vorax et ferus unum de bobus nocte interfecit et comedit atque cum mane bouem non haberet qui bouis interfecti locum suppleret oratione fusa ad Deum idem lupus ut domesticus reuersus cum ceteris bobus sub iugo aratri subiugauit qui eciam perseuerans usque ad dicte ecclesie consummacionem cum reliquis trahendo permansit quo facto ad solitam suam naturam rediit nulli lesionem faciendo." (Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxvii.)

In the same manner, S. Gernad, on the shores of the Murray firth, compelled the wolf which slew his ox to fill its place in the yoke until the seed time was past. (Id., prop. SS. pro temp. estiuali, fol. cxlviii.)

The obedience due to man from the brute kind was a point of belief so fimly held in the Middle Ages, that there are frequent instances on record of animals of every sort, and even of insects, being tried and sentenced, both in the spiritual and in the civil courts. M. Berriat-Saint-Prix has illustrated the subject in an interesting paper, "Rapport et Recherches sur les procès et jugemens relatifs aux animaux," printed in the Mémoires de la Société Royale des Antiquaires de France, tome viii. pp. 403–450.

[k] So S. Nathalan, the patron of Tullich in Strathdee, and of Buthelny in The Garioch, is said to have sown sand in spring, and reaped grain in autumn. (Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyem., fol. xxvi.)

So also S. Machar, to whom the cathedral church of Aberdeen was dedicated, sent to borrow seed corn from S. Ternan, the Apostle of the Picts: "qui non habens saccos arena perimplens sibi destinauit: Videns Macharius beati viri fidem pro naturali semine arenam seminauit que meritis sanctorum presulum messis optima creuit." (Id. prop. SS. pro temp. hyem., fol. cvi.)

Digitized by Google

season to yield a full harvest of wheat.[l] This legend, according to a tradition which survived the Reformation, was supposed to have given name to the archiepiscopal city. "Porro hoc adeo celebre fuit miraculum," says Camerarius, "ut nequando excidere posset eius memoria, ipsi ciuitati illi (quae antea alio vocabatur nomine) Glascu (quae vox *lupum* et *ceruum* significat) indiderint, sitque in hodiernum diem ciuitatis illius nomen Glasgua."[m]

The eleventh stanza of the Canticle recites three miracles. The last in order, by which a thievish miller was suddenly stricken with old age, does not appear to be preserved in any of the Lives of the Saint that have been printed. Of the others, one was wrought during his flight from Culross, and one during his sojourn at Glasgow.

Warned of an angel, S. Kentigern secretly withdrew from the monastery of S. Serf. The waters of the Forth divided themselves before him, so that he crossed the firth on dry land; but scarcely had he gained the Lothian shore, when he beheld his master on the northern bank passionately entreating his return. The fugitive, with many tears, pointed to the miracle which had been wrought, as an indication of the divine will that now they should separate; and so they parted with mutual blessings, and saw each other no more in this life.[n]

[l] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. xx. pp. 236–239; Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis, vol. i. p. c.

[m] Davidis Camerarii de Scotorvm Fortitvdine Doctrina et Pietate Libri Quatuor, p. 82.

[n] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. viii. pp. 215–217; Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxviii.

Digitized by Google

When S. Mungo began his pious labours at Glasgow, the King reigning in Cumbria was Morken, a wicked and covetous prince, who, in a time of great dearth, when the Saint came to him begging food, replied only with scoffs and jeers at the faith. "Let the God in whom you trust," he exclaimed, "carry the corn which is in my garner to your house, without help of man's hands, and I will freely give it to you." That same evening

> Proluit insano contorquens vortice sylvas
> Fluviorum rex Eridanus, camposque per omnes
> Cum stabulis armenta tulit:

in answer to the prayers of S. Kentigern, the Clyde came down with a great flood, and sweeping the King's barns into its stream, landed them on the banks of the Molyndonar, where the Saint had at that time his dwelling-place.[o]

The last miracle of S. Mungo to which allusion is made in the eucharistic Hymn, is that of the ring of the Queen of Cadyow,[p]

[o] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. xxi. pp. 239–241.

Camerarius adds that he built a mill on the Clyde, which was endowed with two remarkable qualities, "quod nullam annonam furto sublatam vlla ratione molere posset, neque molam aut eius rotam, post horam nonam Sabbati, donec celebraretur Dominica dies, aquae circumducere poterant." (D. Camerarii de Scot. Fortitvd. p. 85.) This writer had access to a manuscript Life of S. Kentigern, bequeathed to the Scotish College at Paris by Archbishop Bethune, who doubtless carried it with him in his flight from Glasgow, at the Reformation. Among the books in the choir of the cathedral in the year 1432, was a little volume chained to the precentor's stall, containing the Life of S. Kentigern and the Life of S. Serf. (Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis, vol. ii. p. 335.)

[p] Vit. S. Kentegerni, cap. xxxvi. pp.

Digitized by Google

which was cast into the Clyde, and found in the mouth of a fish. This famous legend, which is too well known to need recapitulation

273–277; Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxix.

It is recorded of S. Nathalan, that having locked an iron chain round his loins, he threw the key into the stream that flowed by his Highland hermitage, vowing that he would not unloose his uneasy girdle until he had done penance at the tombs of the blessed Apostles, SS. Peter and Paul. "Progrediente autem eo per illius urbis maxima discrimina nudo adolescenti pisculum venditu gerente obuiam dedit a quo diuina virtute humili et permodico comparuit precio: in cuius ventre clauem sere quam primitus in Dee fluuio precipitauerat absque rubigine adinuenit." (Breuiarium Aberdonense, prop. SS. pro temp. hyemali, fol. xxvi.)

The miracle was a favourite one in the Middle Ages, and is attributed among many others to Pope S. Gregory. See Mr. Turnbull's Lytle Boke of Seyntlie Gestes, pp. 59, 60, 65–67. Edinb. 1840.

Ben Jonson told Drummond of Hawthornden that "a packet of letters which had fallen overboard was devoured by a fish that was tane at Flushing, and the letters were safely delivered to him to whom they were written at London." (Archaeologia Scotica, vol. iv. p. 264.)

Of the many miracles which the affectionate piety of a simple people and a rude age ascribed to S. Kentigern, there are few that may not be found in the acts of Scotish saints; and these few, probably, on an examination of the Welsh hagiologies, will appear to have been derived from British sources. Thus the legend which tells how, as he preached to King Redrath and his chiefs, the earth on which he stood miraculously upheaved itself into a knoll, has its parallel in an incident in the history of S. David at the Welsh council of Brevi. (Giraldus Cambrensis de Vita S. Davidis Menevensis Archiepiscopi, lect. viii., Anglia Sacra, vol. ii. p. 638.)

Others have their likeness in the miracles which, in the presbyterian Scotland of modern times, have been attributed to the rugged confessors of the Solemn League and Covenant. Thus the prodigy which Brother Jocelin relates in his Life of S. Kentigern (cap. xxxv. p. 271), "quomodo Dominus vestimenta sua ab omni stillicidio pluvii, nivis, et grandinis, intacta custodierit," was reproduced by Patrick Walker, in the reign of King George II., to adorn his Life and Death of Mr. Alexander Peden: "The enemy being in search for hiding people, he was obliged to

Digitized by Google

here, was figured on the seals of the Bishops of Glasgow as early at least as the fourteenth century; and its symbols still keep their place in the arms of the city.

make a bed amongst the standing corn, at which time there was a great rain raising the waters, but not one drop to be observed within ten foot of his bed while he lay in the field." (Biographia Presbyteriana, vol. i. p. 115.)

So also in the House of Commons last summer, the representative of a Scotish burgh, in advocating the claims of his sect, affirmed that, in the year 1843, "for seventeen successive Sundays" (during which many of its followers had to meet in the open air,) "not a single drop of rain fell in Scotland." (Speech of the Right Honourable Fox Maule, on Wednesday, the tenth of June, 1846, as reported in The Times newspaper of the following morning.)

It is the remark of Sir James Mackintosh, that "no form of Christianity was likely not to have sanctioned a doctrine so agreeable to the general feelings of a zealous and ignorant age, as the continuance of miraculous powers. It does not seem to have any connection with the properly theological dogmas of the church of Rome. Many Protestants were, some perhaps still are, favourable to it. Probably no Protestant establishment has expressly renounced it." (History of England, vol. i. pp. 33, 34.)

Digitized by Google

IN FESTO SANCTI KENTIGERNI EPISCOPI· QUOD EXTRA DYOCESIN EIUS CELEBRATUR IN CRASTINO OCTAUE EPIPHANIE· AD MISSAM OFFICIUM·

[*Introitus*·]

STATUIT [ei Dominus testamentum pacis / et principem fecit eum : ut sit illi sacerdotii dignitas in eternum·]

Oracio·

DEUS qui beatum Kentigernum confessorem tuum atque pontificem ecclesie tue doctorem pariter et rectorem mirifice presignasti· presta quesumus ut cujus uenerandam solennitatem celebramus ipsius semper suffragia sentiamus·per [Dominum·*etc.*]

Epistola·

ECCE sacerdos [magnus qui in diebus suis placuit Deo et inventus est justus : et in tempore iracundie factus est reconciliatio· Non est inventus similis illi qui conservavit legem Excelsi·*etc. ut in Ecclesiastic. xliv.*]

Graduale·

JURAVIT [Dominus et non penitebit eum : Tu es sacerdos in eternum secundum ordinem Melchisedech·] Alleluia·

Digitized by Google

Versus.

Amavit [eum Dominus et ornavit eum : stolam glorie induit eum.]
Alleluia.

Sequentia.

Gaude mater Syon gaude
Corde voce manu plaude
Kentigerni pia laude
Attollens preconium.

Dies mundo sic hec leta
Et meroris fiat meta
Quia pius dat athleta
Pium patrocinium.

Summa Regum stirpe satus
Fonte viuo debriatus
Scolis uacans litteratus
Sub Servano studuit.

Gemma jubar clericorum
Vas virtutum via morum
Lampas lumen Britannorum
Omnibus enituit.

Non in eo lux superna
Latet ardens set lucerna
Fit intendens ad eterna
Lato lucens lumine.

Nec in parte sed in toto
Deo servit nam devoto

Digitized by Google

Corde mente voce voto
Totus est in numine·

Febres fugat et avellit
Famem sedat pestes pellit:
Presulatu quos precellit
Recto ducit tramite·

Garrit ales pernecatus:
Cocus est resuscitatus:
Salit vervex trucidatus
Amputato capite·

Ardent rami congelati
Sacro flatu inflammati:
Sevi boves subjugati
Plaustri portant pondera·

Lupus cervo copulatur
Novus ager his aratur
Hinc arena seminatur
Gignunt ador iugera·

Mutat mare cursum maris:
Fert annonam ab avaris:
Sceleratus fit molaris
Senex per miraculum·

Mecha merens confortatur
Regi reconciliatur
Dum in fluctu qui jactatur
Piscis profert annulum·

Digitized by Google

Tot miranda qui fecisti
Propter quem hic elegisti
Fac conciuem Jesu Xristi
Tuum esse populum·

Sancte presul Kentigerne
Bone pastor dux superne
Transfer tuos ad eterne
Lucis habitaculum· AMEN·

Euangelium·

HOMO quidam peregre [proficiscens vocavit servos suos et tradidit illis bona sua· Et uni dedit quinque talenta / alii autem duo· *etc. ut in Euang. secundum S. Mattheum, xxv.*]

[*Dicitur*]

CREDO [in unum Deum Patrem Omnipotentem factorem celi et terre : visibilium omnium et invisibilium· Et in unum Dominum Jesum Xristum filium Dei unigenitum · *etc. ut in Symb. Constantinopolit.*]

Offertorium·

VERITAS [mea et misericordia mea cum ipso : et in nomine meo exaltabitur cornu eius·]

Secreta·

MAJESTATI tue quesumus Domine in honorem sanctissimi Kentigerni pontificis hoc munus oblatum sanctifica : ut tibi sit acceptabile nobisque salubre· per [Dominum· *etc.*]

Digitized by Google

Commemoratio·

BEATUS seruus [quem cum venerit Dominus invenerit vigilantem : amen / dico vobis super omnia bona constituet eum·]

Post Communio·

DIVINA libantes misteria que in sanctissimi Kentigerni pontificis solennitate tue obtulimus maiestati te Domine suppliciter exoramus ut per ipsum cum ipso celestis domus gracie perfruamur · per [Dominum·*etc.*]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BREVIS DESCRIPTIO REGNI SCOTIE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ANCIENT ITINERARY OF SCOTLAND.

THESE notes of the ancient geography of Scotland are printed from a manuscript of the beginning of the fourteenth century, preserved in the British Museum.[a]

They were written obviously by an Englishman, and, as appears from the names of the persons in the last paragraph,[b] towards the end of the thirteenth century, probably during the reign of King John Balliol, or between the year 1292 and the year 1296.

Brief and imperfect as the Description is, it may be not without

[a] MSS. Cott., Nero D. II., fol. 239. b.

[b] These are (1.) Robert de Brus, lord of Annandale, apparently the competitor for the Scotish crown, who died in the year 1295: (2.) William of Ferrers, lord of Groby, who succeeded his father in the year 1288, and inherited lands in Galloway in right of his descent from the eldest daughter of the last of its old lords: (3.) John Cumyn of Badenach, on whom the great possessions of his family devolved by the death of his elder brother William, before the close of the year 1291. He himself died about the year 1300, leaving a son, John the Red Cumyn, who was murdered by Bruce at Dumfries in the year 1306. The domain of Dalswinton belonged to this branch of the Cumyns as early at least as the year 1250. (Liber S. Marie de Melros, vol. i. pp. 280, 281.) The younger family of the Earls of Buchan, at a somewhat later period, acquired large territories in the neighbouring province by marriage with a granddaughter of Alan, lord of Galloway, and constable of Scotland.

Digitized by Google

interest as exhibiting the northern region of the island, in the light in which it appeared to English eyes, on the eve of the memorable Wars of the Succession. Even in questions of topographical detail, its authority has been more than once appealed to by Scotish antiquaries.[c]

It describes the great barrier of "The Mounth" with more precision, perhaps, than is elsewhere to be found. How far the desert heights to which this name was given in Mediaeval times, are to be identified with the "ardua atque horrentia montium juga" of Venerable Bede,[d] with the "Britanniae Dorsum" of the Abbot of Iona,[e] or with the "Drumalban" of other writers in the Dark Ages, may admit of question; but it is not to be doubted, that from the twelfth century, when the period of record begins in Scotland, the appellation of The Mounth was in general use to denote only one chain of hills, the place of which, the text states, with sufficient accuracy, to be between Mar and Buchan on the north, and Angus and The Mearns on the south. More minutely, it may be described as running parallel with the river Dee, the northern front, which it presents to that stream, being much loftier and less broken than the slopes which are washed by the Esk and other waters on the south. Measured at its eastern extremity along

[c] By Mr. Thomas Innes, in his Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland, vol. i. pp. 83, 84, Lond. 1729; and by Sir Robert Sibbald, in his History of the Sheriffdoms of Fife and Kinross, part i. chap. i. Edinb. 1710.

[d] Bedae Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum, lib. iii. cap. iv.

[e] Adomnani Vita S. Columbae, lib. i. cap. xxxiv.; lib. ii. capp. xxxii., xliii., xlvii.; lib. iii. cap. xiv.

Digitized by Google

the sea-coast, from the Girdleness southwards to Garron Point, or from Aberdeen to Stonehaven, it is about twelve miles wide; and from these points it stretches westward, but with greatly varying breadth, to Badenach and Lochaber, where it is lost among the mountains forming the eastern boundary of the great valley through which the Caledonian canal now flows.

The earliest writer by whom The Mounth is spoken of in terms which are clearly intelligible,[f] is the uncertain author of the De Situ Albanie, written about the end of the twelfth century.[g] He fancifully likens the shape of Scotland to the figure of a man: Argyle (which in that age extended northwards to the borders of Ross,[h]) he compares to the head and neck, and "the mountains which divide Argyle from Scotland," to the arms; in "The Mounth,

[f] Mr. Skene finds The Mounth in the "Monot" of the Annals of Tigher-nac and of Ulster, as early as A.D. 781, or A.D. 782, as well as in the "Ekkjals-bakka" of the Ynglinga Saga, written about A.D. 1200. (Collectanea de Rebus Albanicis, pp. 250, 251, 65.)

It is certainly mentioned in a legendary history of S. Rule, written about the year 1140: "transierunt montana seu Moneth" . . . "montana seu Moneth transiens." (Pinkerton's Enquiry into the History of Scotland, vol. i. pp. 459, 460, edit. Edinb. 1814.)

A charter of King William the Lion, between the years 1172 and 1184, confirms to his burgesses of Aberdeen, to the burgesses of Murray, and to all his burgesses north of The Mounth (ex aquilonali parte de Munth), their free hanse, as fully as it was enjoyed in the days of S. David. (A Description of Both Touns of Aberdeen 1661, p. 29.)

By a bull, dated in the year 1199, Pope Innocent III. confirms to the Abbey of S. Mary of Lundores, its lands and churches beyond The Mounth, "ultra Muneth." (Collections for a History of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, p. 248.)

[g] Innes' Critical Essay, appendix, no. i.

[h] Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis, p. 342.

Digitized by Google

stretching from the eastern to the western sea," he finds the trunk or body; and in "the great rivers, the Tay and the Spey, which issue from The Mounth," he sees the legs. He marks the position of The Mounth still more clearly, by adding, that between it and the Tay lie the countries of Angus and The Mearns.

The mountain range which has been thus described, continued to be known by the name of The Mounth,[1] and by no other, until

[1] The "Ordonnance faite par Edouard Roi d'Angleterre sur le gouvernement de la terre d'Escosse," in the year 1305, divides Scotland beyond the Forth into two parts, "le terres entre la riuiere de Forth et les Montez," and "les terres de la les Montz." (Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. i. p. 14.) The Scotish parliament, in the year 1426, passed an act "anent the biggyn and reparelling of castellis and maner placis beyonde the Mounth." (Id. vol. ii. p. 13.) In the year 1488, parliament appointed certain persons to keep the peace of the realm "fra the Month north." (Robertson's Parliamentary Records of Scotland, p. 337.) The King in council, in the year 1492, suspends the progress of all judicial causes "exceptand actionis quhair baith the partiis duellis beyond the Month." (Acta Dominorum Concilii, p. 256.)

The burgesses of Banff, in the year 1290, complain to the Wardens of Scotland, of impediments made to the fair held at Aberdeen for the profit and advantage of all the burghs north of The Mounth, "ex aquilonari parte Moncium." (Description of Aberdeen, 1661, p. 34.) In the year 1454, the Abbey of Arbroath appoints the Prior of Fyvie to be collector of its rents beyond The Mounth, "in partibus ultra Montanis." (Collections for a History of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, p. 200.) King James IV., in the year 1495, erects the hamlet of Torry, on the southern bank of the Dee, into a burgh of barony for the convenience of the lieges travelling across The Mounth (venientes extra Montem) towards the burgh of Aberdeen and other northern parts of the realm. (Id. p. 262.)

The English Knight of Heton, writing about the year 1362, has "passerent lez Montez Descoce" . . . "reuenuz de outre lez Mountz" . . . "per dela lez Montes" . . . "chevaucha outre les Montes." (Scalachronica, pp. 131, 132, 164, 166.) The contemporary annals written by the Friars Minor of Carlisle, under the year 1336, describe the expe-

Digitized by Google

the early part of the sixteenth century, when the unhappy Boece, who has done so much to darken and perplex the annals of Scotland, was pleased to bestow on it the title of "Mons Grampius." Before the appearance of his fabulous History in the year 1526, no trace of the word Grampian is anywhere to be seen, either in act or record, in chronicle or romance.[j] It lay buried in the

dition of the English King "ultra Montes," "ultra Montes Scotiae." (Chronicon de Lanercost, pp. 286, 287.) The Benedictine chronicler of S. Alban's writes of the same expedition, about a century afterwards: "Rex Angliae vltra Montes Scotiae cum exercitu vndique vastando procedebat." (Chronica Thomae Walsingham, p. 134, edit. Francof. 1602.)

The Scotish Archdeacon of Aberdeen, who died in 1396, speaks of "the Month," "towart the Month," "be north the Month," "our the Month." (Barbour's Bruce, pp. 38, 166, 175, xxiv. edit. Edinb. 1820.) The Prior of S. Serf's Inch, who flourished a few years later, has "owre the Mownth," "oure the Mwnthis," "beyhonde the Mownth," "on north half the Mownth." (Wyntownis Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland, vol. i. pp. 239, 283, 307, 368, 341, 369; vol. ii. pp. 118, 184, 203, 217.)

John of Fordun, who died about the year 1386, and his continuator, the Abbot of S. Colm's Inch, who wrote about the year 1440, have "ultra Montes," "citra Montes," "Montes pertransiens," "partes Transalpinas," "trans Montes," "trans Alpes," "terras Transmontanas," "cis Montes." (Scotichronicon, lib. v. cap. vii.; lib. xii. capp. iii., xii.; lib. xiii. capp. xxxi., xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxviii., xliii.; lib. xv. capp. iii., xxi.) John Major, whose work was published in the year 1521, writes: "prope Aberdoniam sunt Scotiae Alpes *Scotiae Montes* vulgariter dicti." (De Gestis Scotorum, lib. i. fol. xi.) Even in the middle of the following century we find "this syde of the Month," "never crossed the Month," and the like. (Father Blakhal's Breiffe Narration of the Services done to three Noble Ladyes, pp. 62, 174, 175.) Nor is the old name yet altogether obsolete in the speech of the people of the north.

[j] To the many reasons which have been urged for rejecting the treatise attributed to Richard of Cirencester, must be added his description of the "montium Grampiorum series." (De Situ Britanniae, lib. i. cap. vi. §§. xliii., xlvi., xlvii.)

Digitized by Google

works of Tacitus,[k] the only ancient author by whom it was ever used, until the revival of pagan literature brought it under the eyes of Scotish writers. Boece, though he wrote only five years after John Major, was the first of our countrymen to whom the Vita Agricolae was known; and, with the unscrupulous rashness which was his characteristic, he at once identified the Mons Grampius of Roman times with The Mounth of the Middle Ages, prolonging the latter in imaginary ridges to the shores of Loch Lomond.[l] His mistake was copied by the careless Buchanan,[m] from whose classic pages the Grampians, with their assumed name and fancied range, soon passed into a belief which is much too firmly planted now to be disturbed.

Traces yet remain of the care which was bestowed at an early period in facilitating the passage of The Mounth.

In the fourteenth century, we discover a causeway leading through the dreary waste which forms its eastern extremity.[n] Near the southern end of this rudely paved road, at Cowie in the Mearns, a royal manor was established as early as the

[k] Vita Agricolae, cap. xxix.: "ad montem Grampium pervenit, quem jam hostes insederant:" words which can scarcely be understood except as applied to a single mountain.

[l] Scotorum Historia, "regni descriptio," fol. 4. He acknowledges, in a subsequent page of his "Scotiae regionum nomina," that the ridge to which he applied the name of Grampian, was known simply as The Mounth: "nunc Montes generali vocabulo, Scotos transmontanos a cismontanis diuidentes."

[m] Rerum Scoticarum Historia, lib. i. capp. xxiii., xxiv.

[n] Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis, vol. ii. pp. 286, 287: "litera pro la cawse de Monthe."

Even in the seventeenth century, legislative enactments were passed for

Digitized by Google

reign of Alexander III., with a lodging for the King,[o] and a burgh in which were tofts for the Constable, the Steward, and other great officers of the realm.[p] At the other end, a bridge across the Dee, built before the year 1384,[q] afforded access to the ancient and flourishing city of Aberdeen.

At Durris, a few miles to the westward, near the northern termination of another route over The Mounth, there was another royal manor, with a manor-house, and a bridge (as it would seem) upon the Dee.[r] It was by this way that King Edward I. passed to the north, in his triumphant progress through Scotland, during the summer of 1296.[s]

On his return southwards he crossed the barrier chain, at a point farther to the west, by a passage which was for many centuries the great highway between the northern and the southern provinces.[t] Here, at Kincardine O'Neil, a bridge was built across the Dee

"the repairing and vphalding of the way callit The Kings Calsey in Cowiemont, being the ordinarie roade frome the north to the south parts of the kingdome." (Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. v. p. 227.)

[o] The Chamberlain Rolls of Scotland, vol. i. p. 20*.

[p] The Miscellany of the Spalding Club, vol. ii. pp. lxxxix., xcii.

[q] Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis, vol. ii. pp. 286, 287.

[r] The Chamberlain Rolls of Scotland, vol. i. p. 20*; The Seventh Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, appendix, p. 256, no. 1962.

[s] The Ragman Rolls, pp. 179, 182.

[t] The Miscellany of the Maitland Club, vol. ii. pp. 222, 223; Frank's Northern Memoirs, pp. 194, 195, edit. Edinb. 1821; Wodrow's Analecta, vol. iv. pp. 87–90; Illustrations of the Topography and Antiquities of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, pp. 4, 68–71.

Digitized by Google

before the year 1234,[u] and an hospital was founded which afforded shelter to the English sovereign.[v] This route led northwards to Murrayland, through Leochel, Alford, and Strathbogie, crossing the Spey at Orkil by a bridge, beside which an hospital was erected early in the thirteenth century.[w] When defeated by the arms of Malcolm and Siward in the year 1056, Macbeth, fleeing by this path towards his hereditary possessions in the north, was slain in the wood of Lunfanan;[x] and it was when advancing southwards by the same track, in the following year, that his stepson Lulach fell at Essie in Strathbogie.[y]

About sixteen miles above Kincardine, the Dee was spanned of old by another bridge, beside a manor of the Knights of S. John, at the mouth of the vale of Muick, whence two roads wound over The Mounth to the Braes of Angus; the one crossing Month Keen to Invermark, on the northern Esk, the other leading by the Capel Month to Clova, on the southern Esk. All memory

[u] Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis, vol. ii. pp. 268, 269, 273–275.

[v] The Ragman Rolls, pp. 179, 183.

[w] Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis, pp. 120–125, xxx.

[x] Scotichronicon, lib. v. cap. vii.: "Malcolmus ipsum ultra Montes et usque Lunfanan insequitur." Wyntownis Orygynale Cronykil, book vi. chap. viii.:

"And owre the Mownth thai chast hym than
Til the Wode of Lunfanan.
. . . . . .
Thus Mackbeth slwe thai than
In-to the Wode of Lunfanan:
And his hevyd thai strak off thare;
And that wyth thame fra thine thai bare
Tyl Kynkardyn quhare the Kyng
Tyll thare gayne-come made byding."

[y] Scotichronicon, lib. v. cap. viii.

Digitized by Google

of this structure had long passed away, when its ruins were uncovered to view by the great floods of the year 1829.

Still farther to the west, there was a passage over The Mounth, from the valley of the Shee (where an hospital seems to have been planted) to the Brae of Mar, at Kindrochet. Here a castle was built at an early date, which became the frequent residence of King Robert II., during the hunting season, many of his charters being dated there or in Glenshee.[a]

The passes of The Mounth, which led from Athol northwards to Mar and Badenach, were several in number; but all might be commanded from Blair; and the possession of that point, therefore, became, even in the thirteenth century, an object of contest between the great chiefs of the central Highlands. John of Fordun relates how, in the year 1269, strife arose between the Earl of Athol and John Cumyn, the lord of Badenach, by reason that Cumyn, in prejudice of the Earl, had built a castle at Blair.[aa] It was from this place that King Edward III., in the year 1336, made his chivalrous expedition to relieve the widowed Countess of Athol from her long siege in the island fortress of Lochindorb, riding, in one day, through the savage defiles of The Mounth at its wildest part, a computed distance of thirty leagues, with four hundred men-at-arms, and as many light horsemen and archers, in his

[a] Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum, pp. 99, 131, 143, 148, 164, 165, 171; Collections on the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, p. 316.

[aa] Scotichronicon, lib. x. cap. xxvi.; Extracta e Variis Cronicis Scocie, p. 109.

Digitized by Google

train.[bb] No more memorable march is recorded, even among the heroic adventures of Montrose.

[bb] Ferrerii Historia Abbatum de Kynlos, pp. xix.–xxii.: "Die Dominico per medium maiorum fortitudinum dAsceles Montes Scotie in altiori et forciori Scotie pertransiens et equitans illo die fere ad . xxx . leucas . apud Fychawyn in Badenaucht . pernoctauit." The description does not afford means for determining the route which the King took, whether it was through Glentilt and Glenfeshie, through Glenbruar and the forest of Gaich, or by the pass of Drumouchter, between the vallies of the Garry and the Truim.

King Edward returned southwards by Elgin and Aberdeen, repassing The Mounth at Cowie.

Digitized by Google

BREVIS DESCRIPTIO REGNI SCOTIE·

In primis Tyuidale continet · xxx · leucas in longitudine et · xx · leucas in latitudine · Postea vero est Loudian de eisdem longitudine et latitudine · In Tyuidale sunt castra subscripta · Rokesborw · Geddeworthe · In Louthian sunt castra · Berewick · Edeneborw · Donbare · et Striuelyn · Iste due provincie extenduint se usque Erlesferie et Queneferie · id est aqua · xii · leucas in latitudine et in alio loco · ij · leucas ·

Postea est terra de Fif in qua est burgus Sancti Andree et castrum de Locres · Est enim in longitudine · xxx · leucarum et in latitudine trium · Et tunc est una aqua longitudine · ij · leuce ·

Et tunc est terra de Anegoz latitudinis · xx · leucarum et longitudinis plus quam · xxx · Et sunt ibi · ij · castra · Dunde · et Forfare ·

Et itaque est quoddam vastum quod vocatur · Le Mounth · ubi est pessimum passagium sine cibo · longitudinis · lx · leucarum et latitudinis · xvj · leucarum ·

Digitized by Google

Postea est [terra] de Mar latitudine · xxx · leucarum et longitudine trium · Et plus deinde est terra de Bouwan latitudine · xxiiij · leucarum et longitudine · xxx · leucas · Et ibi castrum de [Banef] · et castrum de [Fyuy] · et burgus de Aberdene cum castro ·

Deinde est terra de Morref latitudine · xxiiij · leucarum et longitudine · xxx · leucarum · Et ibi castrum de Elgyn · et castrum de Spiny ·

Et postea est terra de Ros latitudine · xxiiij · leucarum et longitudinem · xl · et plus ·

Deinde est terra de Cateneys longitudinem · xxiiij · leucarum et latitudinem · xl ·

Deinde est terra de Orkenneye latitudine · xiiij · leucas et longitudine · x · leucas ·

Item Novum Castrum super Are in Orewin prope Galewey · In Galewey est Anandresdale terra domini Roberti de Brus · Et postea est castrum de Dounfres regis Scocie · Kirkudbrythe · Willelmi de Ferres · castrum de Baleswyntone · Johannis Comyn · Et est Galeweye in longitudinem · lxx · leucas et in latitudinem ubi plus est · xxiiij · leucas ·

Summa leucarum in longitudine · v^{c} · in latitudine cum passagio aquarum · ccc · et · xviij · leucas ·

Digitized by Google

OBSERVATIONS OF MR DIONESS CAMPBELL DEANE OF LIMERICK ON THE WEST ISLES OF SCOTLAND.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REPORT ON THE WEST ISLES.

This document, now for the first time printed from the original in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, belongs to the history of the great rising of the native chiefs which shook the English dominion in the north of Ireland, towards the close of the sixteenth century.

It is without date, but affords sufficient evidence in itself that it was written at London, in the end of the year 1595, or in the beginning of the year 1596, by desire and for the information of the English secretary of state, Sir Robert Cecil, on whose shoulders, by reason of the age and growing infirmities of his father, the great Lord Burghley, the chief burden of Scotish affairs had then lately fallen.

Its author, Mr. Dennis or Dionysius Campbell, by birth a near kinsman of the house of Argyle, and, by preferment, a dignified churchman in Ireland, had obvious qualifications for the duty which was entrusted to him; and the English minister seems to have been so satisfied with the Report, that he lost no time in despatching the Dean to Scotland, to begin the negotiations which

Digitized by Google

he had planned or counselled. This appears from the following letter (in the State Paper Office) addressed to Cecil by the English ambassador at the court of Holyrood:

"It may please your honor, At the hands of Mr Dioness Campbell, dean of Lymeryck, I received this daye, the second hereof, your letter of the 8th of March last past, perceiving by him that he could not well endure this long journey by post, and that his horses, bought for his ease, failed and occasioned him thus to prolong his coming hither. This day he met with the Earl of Argyle going to take his horse to Sterling, and had so small leasure to confer, as the Erle appoynted him to repair to him to Sterlinge, he could not break any matter of importance to the Erle at this tyme. Therfore I shall put him into convenient course for his next conference with the Erle, and of all his proceedings and success you shalbe tymely advertised.

"John Cuningham and John Achinross (clarck), in especial truste with M°Klayne, are retorned hither with M°Klayne's letter to myself (which I send inclosed), and with his answers to the articles sent to him with Cuningham. Which answers John Achinross purposeth to bring to you with all speed he can, and to enter into his journey on Monday next, the 5th hereof. For in this mean time, he must present to the King some sute, and solicit some affayres in court for M°Klayne. For the better expedition of his journey and causes, he earnestly requireth the company of George Nicolson, my servant. In regard whereof (and for other

Digitized by Google

respects) I have agreed to address them both to you, with the whole resolutions of M^c^ Klayne, who is very ready and willing personally (and with 2000 footmen of his own) to enter into actual invasion against Tyrone, and th'other rebels in Ireland. And greater numbers of Scotish force shalbe also raised and brought for the service in Ireland, and as it shall please Her Majesty to direct, lykeas by the veiw of M^c^ Klaynes answers in writinge, and by information of Achinross in person, it will at large be made known unto you; and to the which I wholly refer you, addressing these privately to signify the readines of these matters spedily to be brought to you. Thus, with my humble duty and service, I pray God grant you the perfect fruits of his holy blessings. At Edenburgh the 2d of April 1596.

"Your honors etc.

"Robert Bowes."

The projected expedition from Scotland never took place. The Earl of Argyle, who was bound to the Irish lords by affinity and other ties, does not seem at any time to have entered heartily into the proposals of England; and the designs of the more enterprising chief of the Clan Gillean, the renowned Sir Lauchlan Mor of Duart, were brought prematurely to an end on the shores of Isla, where, in the autumn of 1598, he fell in a feud with his nephew, Sir James Macdonald, the same youth by whose body (as related in the following pages) he shielded himself from the swords

Digitized by Google

of the tribe of Ian Vor, in the sanguinary onslaught at Mullac or Mullintrea, in July 1586.

The political services of the Dean of Limerick, though unsuccessful in their issue, did not pass unrequited. When the final submission of O'Neill and O'Donnell placed Ulster within the English power, he was nominated to the bishoprics of Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher; but he died at London, before his consecration, in July 1603.

Digitized by Google

OBSERVATIONS OF THE DEANE OF LIMERICK FOR THE WEST ISLES OF SCOTLAND.

Some one of the sept of the Mᶜ Donell, by comon reporte originalie descended of Mᶜ Donell of Fermaunagh in Ulster (whose posteritye to this day doe retaine the name of Mᶜ Donell, as the chefe title and dignitie of that race, in theire familie, though nowe vassells unto Magoyre) attayninge by the force of his confederats and followers to that streingh and puisance, upon his arrivall into the mayine of Scotland caled Kantyre, by enterpretation Landsend, beinge opposite to the Glynnes in the northe of Ireland, did subdue and posses not onlie the same and the countreys next adioninge, as Knapidell, Argeile, Lorne, Coylle, with other theire appurtenances beinge nowe the Earle of Argeiles his terretories; but also seised himself of the most part of the northe of Scotland, and of all the islands adiacent unto the same, sowth, west, and northward, inhabitinge most of the aforesaid countreys with his complices and people, which theire posteritie doe enioy at this present; the Orcadyes onlie excepted, beinge alwayes in the possession of the Daenes, till that by way of morgadge they were geven to Kinge James the Third of that name, for his dowrye; and sone after, upon the byrthe of James the Fowrthe, by the doughter of Denmarke, th'entrest was absolutilie released, and annexed to the

Not: There is another Mc Donell in Tyrone, called Mc Donell Galliglas, a name proper to the Capten of ONeales native Galliglasse, which is geven him in regard of comaundrie. But th'other, as I suppose, is so called by reason of the dignetie and originall howse of that race, of whom th'other, I mean Galliglas, semethe to be descended.

Digitized by Google

crowne of Scotland, as I was enformed; which contynuall possession to have byn in the Danes, by theire language and manners evidentlie appearethe.

The race of the Mc Donells, growinge to the greatness aforesaid by theire usurpation no les dishonorable then preiudiciall to the state and dignetye of the Princes of Scotland, theire lords did assume as well the name of Mc Donell, as the title of highest dignetie, after the manner of theire Irish auncestors, theire captenes doinge the like over theire families in theire severall possessions as Mc Ilaine, Mc Cloyde Leos, Mc Cloyde Herres, Mc Intoshe, Mc Kennye, Mc Hughe, O Manys, with many mo others in the Irishrye of that land; as also presumed to geve batle unto the Kinge, whereof one is famous by the name of the batle of Harlawe, as I have hard, wherein the Kinges forces were overthrown and many of his nobles. In consideration hereof, the state of the kingdome beinge bothe greatelie endangered and indomaged, for abolishing the name dignetie and forces of Mc Donells, th'Earles of Argeyle, by meanes of theire loyaltie, valor, faithfulnes, and good fortune in theis ymployments and services, obteigned of theire Prince lardge terretoryes, royalties and immunities extraordinarie, high honors and offices by inheritance, as to be Lords High Stewards of Scotland, Lords Justices Generall of Scotland, Lords Lieutenants of the Islands, to them and theire heires for ever, and almost successivelie have byn chosen Lords Chauncellors of Scotland theis many yeres; which notwithstandinge, by the record and evidence of all histories and chronicles, theire loyalties hath not bin impeached. Whereby it may be gathered that the name dignetie and race of the Mc Donells hathe byn allwayes most hatefull to the Princes of Scotland, as usurpers of the patrymonie of theire crowne, and also very odious to the howse of Argeile, whose risinge grewe by theire ruyne.

Not: Th'originall howses of theis septes in Ireland, from whence they came, are well knowne to the Irish Chronnicles.

Not: Th'Erles of Huntlie were reputed of old tyme to be Mc Conells vassells.

Digitized by Google

Allaster, alias Allexander, Fithe John surnamed Cahanaghe, father to James Mc Conell, usurpinge, or at leaste affectinge, the name and dignetie of Mc Conell, was apprehended by the old Earle Archibald of Argeyle, and kept prisoner in the castle of Downon, borderinge upon that arme of the sea that devidethe Argeyle from the lowe land or Englishe coaste of Scotland; from whence he made an escape; but beinge spedelie pursued by the said Earle, was forced to flie into Ireland, as I take yt, where sone after he died in the cyttie of Dublin, and lies buried in the cathedrall churche of Saint Patrick, whose epitaphe, composed by Stanihurst, is sett downe in his Chronicle. Theis Allexander had a daughter, marryed to old Laughlen Mc Illaine, the mother of two sonnes and many daughters; the yongest of whome, beinge trayned up in the courte of the Queen Regent of Scotland, was old Earle Archibald his theird and last wife. The rest of the sisters were marryed to principall lords of the ilands, as Donell Gorme th'elder, Mc Cloyde Herres, the lord of Loughaber, and others, by whome they had children succedinge theire fathers in theire possessions.

Not: This man had many sonnes, viz. Donell Ballaghe; James Mc Conell; Angues, surnamed Illa; Allestren alias Alexander Oge; Sowerly Boye; with others which I do not remember.

Kinge James the Fifth of that name, in the begininnge as I take yt of his raigne, sayled about most of the ilands of Scotland, and, for the benefit of his crowne and security of his state, tooke the lords of the same prisoners; all which were sett at libertie, having taken theire lands holden of the Kinge upon yerelie rents, whether by lease or by lettres patents, I am not sure. But James Mc Conell, supplantinge his elder brother Donell Ballagh (being a man of simple and weake corradge, as I was enformed), noted to be of a subtle and ambitious humour, and aspiringe to the dignetie of Mc Donell, continued prisoner in the castle of Blacknes duringe the raigne of the said Kinge James; and Allexander Earle of Glancairne, sometymes sent ambassador to Her Majesty here, was appointed governour of Kantyre and Ilahi, where he did remaine

Not: This Countys of Argeile, after the death of her husband, marryed Callough O Donell in Ireland; by whome she had one sonne, named Hughe Gawlagh O Donell, who died yonge. She, beinge taken prisoner with her said husband by John O Neale, bare him two sonnes, th'one named Hughe Gawlagh O Neale, hanged by Tyrone; the other named Arte, who, sone after his escape out of the castle of Dublin, died in Ulster. After the death of John O Neale, this lady, retorning to Scotland, marryed John Steward, lord of the Appen, in the territories of Argeile, and so died not many yeres ago.

Digitized by Google

certen yeres, endeavoringe to use good husbandri there to the Kings behofe, as the demaines of the crowne, beinge a soyle in dede for the most parte fertill and pleasaunt, in comparison of most parte of those countryes.

Not: Most of the lords of the ilands, neglecting to pay the Kings rents, when processe of lawe doth not prevaile, upon theire comynge to the court or Englishe Pales of Scotland, are comitted for the same. Whereupon this Donell Gorme, Angues Mc Conell, and Mc Illaine, were prisoners in the castle of Edenborough, five yeres agoe, for a challenge made by the Kinge of great arreareadges.

James Mᶜ Conell, after the death of Kinge James the Fifth, whether sett at libertie or makinge an escape I am not certen, takinge a lease of Ilahi, and lettres patents as I suppose of Kantyre, acknowledginge a good yerely rent for the same, was, notwithstandinge, holden in great jelousie by the howse of Argeyle. Anne Cambell, halfe syster to the aforesaid Earle, then wife to the Sherif of Bute, by whome she was hardlie entreated and had one daughter nowe marryed to Archibald Fitz Anguies Illahi in Kantyre, by reason of her hard usadge jorneyinge towards Argeile, was intercepted by the said James and marryed; by whome she had five sonnes and a daughter, mother to this yonge O'Donell. But this pollicie, practised by James Mᶜ Conell to gett favour with the Earles of Argeyle, did gaine him no creditt or trust at theire hands, shewinge manifold profes of the same from tyme to tyme upon eny advantage. Whereof one is memorable, by comynge to a parlye with the old Earle Archibald, in some one of the ilands, where the lard of Arkingelas and other gentlemen were sent pledge for his safe retorne unto his company; but, in fyne, growinge to no agreement, James, conducted by many of the Earles gentlemen to his gallies then beinge aflott nere unto the shore, as he went up upon a litle leather into the same, Arkinglas comynge downe was pulled up againe backward, and carryed away into some other ilands; but old Laughlen Mᶜ Ilaine, marryed to James his sister as afore, took him into his custodie and paid his raunsom, in testemony of his lovinge affection towards Argeyle; the remembrance of which curtesie and kindnes did not a litle enduce, as I take yt, Earle Archibald the younger to matche his sister with Laughlen

Not: James Mc Conell sonnes were theis: Archibald, died without issue; Angues, nowe lard of Kantyre; Reynald; Colle, ded without issue; Donell Gorme, Allexander Carraugh, both dead without issue.

Digitized by Google

Oge Mc Illaine, this mans father, the old mans sonne, findinge indede that sept of all other ilanders most trustie and constant of theire word and promys.

The said James Mc Conell, intituled by auncient records of Scotland, as I was informed, lard of the Glynnes, being in the same, was assaulted by John O Neyle, then accompanied with some Englishe regiments, in Glanseske, where James then camped without watche or regard of himself. Some of his brothers were killed, with most of his kinsemen and followers; himself, two others of his brethren, Sowerlyboy, and Allestran alias Allexander Oge, taken prisoners. But O Neale refusinge upon eny condition to sett James at libertie, althoughe thereunto sollicited by messadge and entreatye from Earle Archibald the younger, at the instance of his aunt Anne, James his wife, the said James died within three monethes after, of a wound which he had received in the skirmishe in his forehead with an Irishe darte or speare, and was buried in the cathedrall churche of Ardmaghe. Sowerlyeboy and Allexander were afterward enlarged, who in a certen metinge at Cowsandoune, as I take it, killed John O Neale, after greate reconsilliation comynge to crawe theire [help], and accompanied onelie with 16 horsemen; and had Her Majestys reward, thoughe not for any zeale of Her Highnes service deserved on theire behalf.

Not: John O'Neale had by James Mc Conells daughter, whome he begate upon Mc Ephye of the iland of Collosse, his daughter; the foresaid John had by her a sonne called Henry, now prisoner with Tyrone.

Sowerlyboy, after the death of James, the elder brother of both then survivinge, being wholie employed to subdue and posses the Roote, and by reason thereof not hable to undertake the chardge and tuition of his nephewe Angues and his countrey, lefte the same unto Allexander Oge, who contynued tutor many yeres. His wyddowe my brother was forced to marry, by Earle Coline his uncles commandement, for that in lands and goods [she] was accompted verie wealthie.

This Mc Illaine, sonne to Laughlen Oge Mc Illaine, beinge like-

Digitized by Google

wise so named, and brought up by Earle Archibald the younger, his uncle, for his better securitye in his countrey, and the preventinge of all practyses in his nonadge, the government of the same was geven to the Lady Jaen, the Earles sister, his mother, and to Hactor Mᶜ Allen, his foster father. But John his uncle, who by lawe ought to have byne tutor, knowen to be of a craftie and subtle disposition, was kept prisoner by the Earle in the castle of Ineskonnell in Argeile. Yet, after the death of the said Earle, Mᶜ Illaine unadvisedlie matchinge himself with William Earle of Glancairne* his daughter, without the privitye or consent of Earle Colline, his uncle by father and mother, procured his high displeasure; by reason whereof the Earle did countenance Angues Mᶜ Conell against him, almost duringe his life, not muche annoyinge Mᶜ Illaine eny other way. This Hactor Mᶜ Allen above mencioned, by due course of lawe was beheaded by Mᶜ Illaine, by the procurement and practise of John the uncle. His mother, the Lady Jaene, was married to Mᶜ Clod Harryes, who had William and other children by Mᶜ Illaine his aunt, his former wife; after whose deathe, the said William succeeded in the lordship, and died without issue. The Lady Jaene, after old Mᶜ Cloyde his deathe, marryed Mᶜ Kaene Ardnemorrough, and sone after ended her life there.

* This Earle is surnamed Cuninghame.

THE DISCENTION OF THE ILLANDERS AND THE CAUSES OF THE SAME.

Duringe the life of old Laughlen Mᶜ Illaine and James Mᶜ Conell, his brother in lawe, I have not herd of eny controversie between those two howses; but after, about a parcell of the lands of Illahi, the discention rose, which, by the marryadge of Mᶜ Illaines sister to Angues (by whome he hath children), cold neither be

Digitized by Google

repressed or quallified. By reason of which debates, greate bloodshead and treacheryes hath byn committed by the M^c^ Conells; but in all skirmyshes, and especiallie in theire encounters at sea in gallies, M^c^ Illaine most commonlie had the upper hand, whose faction was thought muche the stronger, by reason of his consinguintie with the principall lords of the ilands. But this yonge Donell Gorme, imediatlie upon his departure out of Argeile, where he was trained up in lerninge and civilitye, did joine himself with Angues, and so sent for his frends to a generall metinge of the M^c^ Donells, to take consultation against M^c^ Illaine; who, beinge agreved therewith, and accountinge the said Donell no longer his cosen but his enemye, as he joined with his frends, accompanied with many gallies to his country, encampinge himself in a certain iland, was sett upon by M^c^ Illaine, who had the killinge of many of his men, where himself with the best of his frends did hardlie escape. Which foyle and dishonor, in that his first jorney into his countrey, bread an extreame hatred betweene them.

After longe debate and greate bloodsheds betweene Angues M^c^ Conell and M^c^ Illaine, they both at leingth growinge to an agreement amongst themselves, Angues delivered his sonne and heire, yonge James, as the pledge of his good will and assurance of his reconsilliation with M^c^Illaine, beinge the childe his uncle, who acknowledged Angues his lord parramont of his possessions in Illah. Which notwithstanding, the said Angues, by deepe dissimulation, the better to compasse his purposed treacherie, went to Mullac, where he was curteouslie enterteigned by M^c^ Illaine many days, and invitinge M^c^ Illaine in lic manner to Illah, there to be merry, for avoyding of all suspicion lefte his brother Reynold pledge for his safe retorne, who in that regard was kept in the castle of Carnebrocke. M^c^ Illaine comynge to the place appointed, and for his better securitye bringinge yonge James with him, after greate

Digitized by Google

carrowsinge, was besett towards midnight, most of his men killed in theire beds, his lodginge assaulted and fyred,* so as, coveringe his hed and showlders with the bodie of the child, as a shield, besids the good will of a sept called Mc Allesters then present, favouringe Mc Illaines person, his life was then preserved, in the heate of theire furie, but taken prisoner, with his uncle John, and two of the chiefest of his name. Mc Illaine himself was carried prisoner to Donovock, a stronge holte belonginge to Angues in Illa; his uncle and the rest sent prisoners to the castle of Donivertye in Kantyre, borderinge upon the sea over against the Glynnes. The pretended cause of this tragicall acte was a conspiracie imagined but no wise contryved by Mc Illaine (as Angues affirmed) against himself, besides certen rymes and songes made, as was alledged, and songe in malice in disgrace of the Mc Conells. But Angues goinge about to crowne his crueltie, which cold not be collected with more dishonor, caused John, Mc Illaines uncle, with the rest, to be beheaded at Donavertye aforesaid, he himself beinge then not farre of in Kantyre; whereupon, beinge fullie resolved with all spede to offer Mc Illaine the like measure, as he was approchinge to the shoare to take boate, he fell from his horse and burste his legge; which notwithstandinge, being carryed to Illa to the castle of Donovock aforesaid, where Mc Illaine was prisoner, this sudden mishapp did lett his determined execution. So as a fewe days after, admittinge Mc Illaine to his presence, and demanding homage and service, with a surrender of his entrest in the lands of Illah, whereunto Mc Illaine wold no wayes yeld, preferringe deathe to the deminishinge of his howse and patrimonye; yet the said Angues assembled his frends to consult of the matter, and at leingthe, by the Kings warrant, was forced to condiscend to his enlargement. Whereupon, a day and place beinge prefixed, Mc Illaines frends and followers brought Reynold Mc Conell from

Not:
* A lamentable tragedie.

Digitized by Google

Carnebrock, and received theire lord; in which matter, by reason of the greate mistrust on either side at the deliveringe of both partyes, James Steward Earle of Arren newly created, did labour very much, beinge then banished from courte in exile with Angues Mᶜ Conell. The controversie about the land beinge the ground, theis and the lik treacheries were the norsseryes of theire irreconsilliable hatred.

There was also discention betwene yonge Donell Gorme and William MᶜCloyd of the Herrys, whose sister, by Mᶜ Illaines aunt, the said Donell Gorme did marry, beinge in that respecte his owne cosen germaen; but by reason of the controversie growinge to bloodshead about some land in the iland Skihanagh or Troutornes, I know not wheather, he was devorsed from her upon some causes pretended, although I myself did muche labour with them to the contrarye.

There is also controversie betwene Mᶜ Clod Harryes and the Clanranells of those islands, whearof greate murthers have ensued, but old Mᶜ Cloyd had always the upper hand.

Mᶜ Neale Barrah, who was reputed the best seafaringe waryer in the ilands, and is most remote to the northe and by west, as I take yt, is a follower to MᶜIllaine; and hath bin accustomed to invade Ulla in Conoght in Ireland, beinge O Mallyes countrey, and to pray in the sea coaste of Conoght aforesaid, Thomond, Kyerye, and Desmond, in Ireland. Whereupon, Grany ny Mallye and he invaded one anothers possessions, though farre distant. I have hard some of Mᶜ Neales sept to have come with the Mallyes to pray Valensia, an iland in Mᶜ Cartymore his countrey, with the borders adjoyninge.

Old Mᶜ Clod Lewes, by reason of many treacheries committed by himself against his kinsemen, envitinge many of them upon a tyme to his howse, and causing them to be killed at table, enter-

Digitized by Google

teigned such entesten broyles and descentions in his countrey, that I suppose he cold neither help his frends nor annoy his ennemies abroade. What nowe is the state of the iland, or how M^c^ Cloyd standeth affected, that nowe is, I am not certeyne.

The sept of the Cattans, whose chefe is Malcolme Toshe, vasshell to th'Earle of Huntlie, and the septe of the Camprons, whose head is the lard of Loughaber, bothe of the Irishrie in the mayne of Scotland, are theis many yeres at contynuall debate. Yonge Loughaber, whom I did see a scholler, was M^c^ Illaines cosen germane by one of his auntes; but that sept being verie treacherous amongst themselves, and theire countrey troblesome and remote, what supplie M^c^ Illaine can have of them, I knowe not. They be verie stronge, valiant and comelie persons, well skilled in archerye and in the use of the two handed sword.

Theis my slender observations of the state, dispositions and discentions of the illanders in generall, whereof in trothe I never toke speciall regard, I have presumed to present unto your honor; humblie cravinge that if in some perticuler circumstances, by reason of longe discontinuance, I have erred, or with some necessarie matters of late happened I am not as yet acquainted, by your honors favor and patience I may alter, or add somethinge hereafter, beinge more certenlie and fullie instructed in the same. The rather, for that my purpose was hereby to geve your honor some light of theire affayres in tymes past, that your honor may some what the better consider and conceave what course is most likly to be followed for the necessitie of this present occasion.

As towchinge the employinge of the illanders in Ulster against Tyroen, althoughe I must and doe honor and affecte M^c^ Illaine amongest my derest kinsemen, beinge my cosen germaen, the rather for the good partes which I have always noted in him by sixe and twentye yeres acquaintance; yet, in regard of my duty-

Digitized by Google

full devotion towards the furtherance of Her Majestys service, preferringe the same before the private commoditye of eny, I am of oppinion that Mᶜ Illaine with his owne forces, is not hable to undertake the waight of this service, or compas this action, for the reasons and considerations followinge.

First: Mᶜ Illaine and those out ilanders, in eny greate nombers, have not come into Ireland, to my knowledge or remembrance and hereinge, theis 30 yeres. At leaste they had no contynuance there, neither did eny notable exploytes, that I cold learne.

Secondlie: The ilanders have byn noted better men at home, then in strange countreys.

Thirdlie: The ilanders [be] more experte and vallerous at sea in gallies, then upon the land.

All which notwithstanding, Mᶜ Illaine, if he hath made any offers, may be well excused in theis respectes:

[First:] Mᶜ Illaine, hapelie not knowinge that Tyrone did trayne his men and order the warr by marshiall dissipline, by reason of his experience and education amongst th'Englishe, but rather that he wolde followe the ancient course and manner of the Irishe, was in good hope to have suppressed him.

Secondlie: Mᶜ Illaine, having made this offer in sommer last, as I conjecture, did not forecast th'encrease of Tyrones forces by the rebellious confederacie of the most of Conought, and of the Reylies; neither then was happelie certefied of the nomber of the ennemyes. Yet consyderinge that the pride and insolencie of Tyrone and his complices, standinge upon most presumptious and undutyfull demands, semeth to arise of this conceyte partlie, that the soilders prest here hence to serve there, by reason of cold, wett, hunger, waterishe and freshe beofe and want of lodginge, besides greate toyle which of necessitye they must abide, not agreable, ye rather contrary, to this clymett, and the deinty tender fare of

Digitized by Google

theire native country, bredinge suche sudden and dangerous alteration in theire boddyes, as they are sene for the most part to shrinke in the service: in regard whereof, for abatinge the ennemyes pryde aforesaid, I think it no il policie to enterteigne M^{c} Illaine, whose people for abidinge all hardines of toyles are not enferrior to those of Ulster.

Further, those of Ulster, and especiallye there footemen, have byn reputed, by the oppinion of men of experience in Scotland, to be base mynded and tymerrous, so that three hundrothe of Scotts wold never shrinke to assault six hundrothe of them. Besides, the hope of the ennemy in the streingthe of theire parts may be taken away by the ilanders service in this, that the army marchinge throwe the same, theire light men may be guided by good guydes throughe bogges and woods to assaulte them behind theire backs with swords and arrowes, so as the army may securelie goe throwe.

Moreover, they be lustie curragious and forward in theire manner of fight and weapon, if they have a good leader; for forredging and lose skirmishinge, theire bowmen are verie fitt and skilfull; for feats, assaults and handy blowes, there swordmen shall serve to verie good use, for that generallie they be men of stronge bodyes.

Not: The profe hereof appears by the late encounter between Argeile and Huntlie, wherein McIllaine behaved himself very valiantlie.

M^{c} Illaine himself, from tyme to tyme, hath proved valiant, wise, trustie, fortunate, and of reasonable good experience accordinge to his yeres; tale and of a feare complexion; feared and yet honored and well obeyed of his kinsemen and followers; so as in regard of his person authoritye and direction, Her Majestys service doubtles shalbe well furtherred. For, after th'Irishe sayinge, the sufficiencie of a leader is equivalent with two parts of his reigne. For which respects, I hold M^{c} Illaine to be used as a chefe, thoughe not a sole intrusted, to accomplishe the action; wherein the Earle of Argeile

Digitized by Google

his speciall care and furtherance, is principallie required, for divers consyderations. In settinge down of which, thoughe I may hapelie feare to be accounted to be too affectionate towards my name, yet havinge a care and zeale to advance the service to my uttermost, I am forced to unfold my conceite; for the better tryall whereof your honor may crave the lord imbassadors resolution in the same. The reasons be theis.

First: The Earl is lord lieutenant of the ilands, more feared universalie, then the Kinge obeyed, by those ilanders.

Secondlie: Yt is to be doubted leaste Tyroen shold deale with the M^c^ Donells to invade M^c^ Illaines countrey in his absence; which practise if Argeile wold seme to favor, th'other must have byn forced to retorn for his defence, and Her Majesty made to presse more supplies out of England. In which meane tyme, the season shold be muche spent, and the service greatlie interrupted.

Thirdlie: Yt is probable that yonger brothers and lose men of Argeile and the countreys about, will receive the Earle and O Donells offers, if they be not spedelie sollicited from hence; and in dede M^c^ Illaine wold be loathe to serve upon them for feare of further displeasure by efusion of blood, the M^c^ Conell by all liklihod will prosecute with all hostilitye, if they doe ayd th'enemy.

Fowrthlie: The workinge of Argeiles affection and enterteyninge of the Cambells with M^c^ Illaine, thereby leavinge to Tyrone onlie the M^c^ Donells, will greatlie abate his curradge, the rather for that that sept wilbe loathe to serve upon the Cambells for the cawses aforesaid.

Fiftlie: There have no principall septe to my knowledge theis 30 yeres ben experienced in the service of Ulster, or throwlie acquainted with the state of that countrey, saive the Cambells and M^c^ Conells of Kentyre, with theire followers, the first beinge commonlie enterteigned by O Neale, the last by O Donell.

Digitized by Google

Sixtlie: The better sorte of the Cambells are of an honorable disposition, favorers of religion, trusti, valiant and civilie inclined.

For procuringe the greater nombers out of Argeile and the confins, who in dede are best acquainted with the services of Ulster, yt were verie requisit that some one chefe man of hability and creditt in that countrey (the nerer the Erle in blood, the better disposed) shold be secretlie sollicited with all expedition, and very good enterteignement allowed him and his under captens, the soldiors havinge the allowance of the ilanders.

Yt were also necessarye that a motion were made, that, whensoever they shold be destituted of victualls, being lett to forredge and pray upon th'enemye by waters or tempest or otherwayes, so as they doe not slacke the opportunity of the service, they may be provided for those tymes with the garrizons, paying a rate for the same proportionable to theire enterteignement, leaste the lacke of foode sholde hinder or linger the service.

To take away all conceyte of jelousie and discontentment from M^{c} Illaine (in that I wishe some chefe man of the Cambells to be joyned with him in the action), the imbassedors wold be moved to certifie M^{c} Illaine of the power, nomber and order of th'enemy, wishinge him with all care, as well to deale of himself, and also to advise the lord imbassedor, which chefe man of the Cambells were fittest to be dealt withall.

Note. This man dyd offer much the last sommer.

James Cambell, the yonge lard of Laers, of no great experience or depe judgment to be a chefe commander, yet valiant and forward for himself, whereof he made some good profe in the trobles betwixt his uncle and others; his creditt and acquaintance, thoughe he be a Cambell, is not great in Arguyle, for his fathers inheritance is somewhat remote from thence.

M^{c} Illaine also, with all expedition, is to be moved to lay downe and certifie what nomber of men he will undertake to bringe with

Digitized by Google

him, what weapon they shall use, what nomber of every sorte, what day he wilbe in arreadines, that some pinnace or freegat may be sent to conducte him to his landinge place in Ireland, which must be appointed by the Lord Deputy and councell in Ireland; a caveat to be geven him that he bringe of his native followers and trustiest frends, leaste if he drawe strangers of all sortes unto him, bearinge him neither love nor honor but onelie regardinge theire pray, Tyrone, as he is pollitick, may work a devision perhaps or treachierye amongest his companyes, to the great lettinge of Her Majestys service and the frustratinge of his honorable meaninge.

Yt were good that the Cambells were in a redines to come about this same tyme to the place prefixed; the Lord Deputy, Lord Generall, and all other commanders, to use them with great courtesie and kindenes, I meane the better sorte in theire degrees; for thereby theire affections are naturallie moved to all good offirs: no disdaine, no contempte, no hard speches to be offered by eny soildiors, upon great penalties, for preventinge of discontentments and mutonyes, wherein cases towchinge theire credytt or reputation may readelie fall out; in all controversies, the governors inclyninge to favor the stranger, by all meanes endeavoringe to enterteigne love and ametye betwixt the soildiors and them.

Three principall garrizons is necessarie to be placed in Ulster; th'one at the Black Water, nere Ardmagh; th'other at the Ford of the Leffer, nere Strabane, upon the border of Tyreconnell; the third about Coolerain, or thereabouts.

Yt were not amys that M'Illaine and the Cambells were devided in severall garrizons, to be comaunded and directed by the Generall in severall partes for service. This syperation shall brede an emulation betwene them, stryvinge for honor and creditt, and earnest desire to gaine and benefitt themselves upon the enemy.

Yt is verie requisit that a man of some judgment and experience

Digitized by Google

be resident in the west of Scotland, to understand and certefie of the ennemies practyses, to enforce and perswade the mynistrye of the danger of religion, and of the state and aquiet of both the kingdomes by this rebellion procured by the Spaynards perswations for theire invasions, with many other reasons to the effecte, so as the mynisters may have a care to refraine powder and munition from th' enemy. This man may also apprehend some of Tyrones messengers comynge for Glascoe, or some other towne upon that westerne coste, where yt semethe he hath some merchants dealinge for him, perhaps sent for Spayne or els where. The want of suche a man to be thus resident in these partes, lost Her Majesty (besids the opportunity of many other service) the Bishop of Derry, beinge the chefe practyser betwene the Spaynard and Tyrone and the pretended catholicks of Scotland; who comynge to Glascoe syxe yeres agoe, and remayninge there some tyme, the mynisters, upon enformation that he was a papyst, did searche his caskett for lettres and books, but his person was not towched or stayed at all.

For Argeiles affection, whereupon theis things dow chefelie depend, standeth as yet I suppose indifferent, but muche sollycited by yonge O Donell, who offereth him that yerely tribut out of Tyreconnell, whereunto the Callough O Donell, for himself and his successors, was bound to the Earles grandfather and his heirs for ever: by reason that the said grandfather sent his forces to sett the said Callough in the lordship, and removed his father Manys O Donell, whom the sonne kept prisoner in the castle of Lyffer untill his death.

Yt is not unlick, that by means of the prayes and spoyles of Conought and other countryes which he hath brought to Tyreconell, he will make payment of the said tribut the first yere, and will hapelie offer security of pledge for payment in tyme to come, besids some satisfaction for the arrearadges, thereby to draw the

Digitized by Google

Earle in the beginninge of theis actions to joyne with him and send forces thither: which, consyderinge Argeiles disposition in his youthe, wherein I noted was lik to prove nere unto himself, yt may worck thoughe not oppenlye some annoyance to the Quenes service, if he shold harcken thereunto. But that must be carefullie and wiselie prevented by some such offers as may be honorable and effectuall; his counsellors and servants must be dealte withall as theire qualytie and credytt shall require.

Your honor shall not nede to thinke that, by reason of Anne Cambell, the jelousie and grudge naturalie conceaved by the Cambells against the M^c^ Conells, is taken away; for her children, following altogether the disposition of theire father, have the same regard of us, beinge perswaded that upon eny advantage, if they were not kept under, they wold utter theire malice; their inclination being prowd, vaine glorious, disdainefull and treacherous, still affectinge to reestablishe the dignetie of M^c^ Donell.

Note. In Argeiles journey to the north against Huntlie, Angues McConell promised to assist him, [but] came not, th'Erle having stayed for him certen days.

An inducement to move Argeile against Tyrone, may be to enform him by the ambassador of the contynuall entercourse and practyses between Tyrone and Huntlie with his confederate papists, Argeiles greatest ennemies; and for profe thereof, that some of Tyrones horsemen did serve against him in that encounter with Huntlie; the confirmation whereof, by the ambassadors speches, may be referred unto me.

Thus have I laid downe my simple oppinion of the maners and disposition of all Scotts, with the liklihod of theire service, and the course in my conceite to be followed for the furtherance of Her Majestys service in that behalf. In which my endeavours, my good meaninge and zeale, with lack of tyme and deliberation, I hope, will excuse my boldness and greve advise in so waightie causes, at your honorable hands; referringe the consyderation and censuringe of theis my enstructions to your honors wisedome and grave judgment.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CATALOGUE OF THE HAMILTON PAPERS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE HAMILTON PAPERS.

This descriptive catalogue of the great collection of state papers and other historical documents preserved at Hamilton Palace, was purchased, for the use of the Club, at the public sale of the library of the late Mr. George Chalmers, of the Board of Trade, the well-known author of "Caledonia," and of many other books in history, antiquities, and political economy.

Frequent references to its contents are made in Mr. Chalmers' works; and, at a more recent period, it contributed not a few novel and interesting facts to the later volumes of Mr. Tytler's History of Scotland.

It is now printed for the first time.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CATALOGUE OF THE HAMILTON PAPERS.

I. James the first Earl of Arran. A.D. 1503.—A.D. 1529.

No. 1. Bonds of fealty and dependance.

By that Earl, two indentures: the first with Alexander earl of Monteith, mutually to defend each other, their kinsmen and friends, in all lawful and honest quarrells (20 November 1503); the other with Gilbert earl of Cassilis, in the same terms (24 November 1517).

Bond of fealty and service by Wallace of Cragy, for himself, his kinsmen, friends, and followers, that they should be subject to the Earl of Arran, in peace and war, and take part with him against all men, the King only excepted (17 July 1515).

The same by the lairds of Cessford, Littleden, Grandam, Greenhead, and Lintol, all Kerrs by name (10 July 1520); and again by the provost, baillies, council and community of Edinburgh (19 January 1520); by Stewart of Minto, as provost of Glasgow (18 October 1527); and by Sir Walter Scott of Buccleugh (4 July 1528).

Digitized by Google

II. James the second Earl of Arran, afterwards Lord Regent of Scotland, and Duke of Chattelherault in France. A.D. 1529.—A.D. 1575.

No. 2. Mathew earl of Lennox.

Ratification by King James V., of a release granted by Mathew earl of Lennox to this Earl of Arran and to his friends, kindred, and followers, for the slaughter of Mathew's father, John earl of Lennox, who was defeat and slain at Canatby bridge by my lord Arran's father. Amongst other conditions, one was, that Sir James Hamilton of Fynart, as tutor to this Arran, and for his own share in that slaughter, should perform the three great pilgrimages of Scotland, and sustain six priests for seven years, to pray for the soul of him who was slain.

The release itself, and some precedent facts there referred to (1531).

No. 3. Act in form settling the regency of Scotland and the guardianship of the infant Queen, on James earl of Arran, as second person of the realm, and next in succession to the crown.

Act of State, declaring James earl of Arran, lord Hamilton etc., second person of the realm, and nearest to succeed to the crown of the same, failing of Our Sovereign Lady and bairns lawfully to be gotten of her body, and none others; and by reason thereof, tutor lawful to the Queen's Grace and governour of the realm, till the perfect age of our said Sovereign Lady. Here the three estates, who had already swore fealty and obedience to the governor in some former diets of this parliament, took the same oaths again: "That they should be leal true and obedient to my "said Lord Governor, tutor to the Queens Grace, and should "serve him with their persons, kin, friends and goods, whatsomever "time they should be charged and commanded by him, and nane "others, during the Queens Graces nonage." They likewise ordained the two acts made in this present parliament, declaring my said Lord Governor second person of the realm, and nearest to succeed to the crown thereof, failing of Our Sovereign Lady and

Digitized by Google

the bairns to be gotten and born of her body; and the declaration of the ratification and approbation of their aiths to my Lord Governor of before, and of new ratified and given in this present parliament, to be extracted authentically, under the sign and subscription manual of Mr. James Foulis, clerk of register; and a testimonial to be made thereupon under Our Sovereign Lady's great seal. To which they add, "that for the mair corroboration and "strength of the said acts, they had granted to affix their seals to "the samyn to be delivered to my said Lord Governor." Accordingly, the great seal is affixed to this act, and also the seals and subscriptions of the three estates: videlicet, the archbishop of Glasgow, then lord high chancellor of Scotland; and the bishops of Aberdeen, Murray, Brechin, Ross, Dumblane, Galloway, and Orkney; the abbots of Dumfermline, Lindores, Corsragwel, Couper, Newbottle, Cambuskeneth, Dundrinen, Drybrugh, Culross, Sweatheart; and the priors of Pluscardy and Pettenweim; the earls of Huntley, Murray, Bothwel, Errol, Montrose, Marshal, Rothes, Morton, Crawford, Caithness, Cassills, and Glencairn; the lords Erskine, Fleming, Maxwell, Seaton, Somervil, Lindsey, Drummond, Oliphant, Ogilvy, Gray, Innermeith, Abernethy of Salton, Ruthven, Methven, Frazer, Ochiltree, St. John, Crichton; and the masters of Borthwick and Montrose; the lord high treasurer, the secretary, clerk register, director of the chancery, and both the lord advocates; the commissioners from Edinburgh, Dundee, Perth, Jedburgh, Air, Irvin, Aberdeen, Coupar, St. Andrews, and Montrose, on the part of the burghs; with the seals and subscriptions "multorum aliorum prelatorum, comitum, baronum, mag-"natum, et burgorum commissariorum, qui in dicto parliamento "intererant: apud Edinburgum" (15 March 1542).

No. 4. Professions of fealty,

The Queen Dowager of Scotland to my Lord Regent, a profession of fealty and obedience (6 March 1544).

Digitized by Google

obedience, and service.

Other bonds to his lordship, for fealty, obedience, and service: videlicet, by the Sheriff of Bute and his eight sons (23 July 1535); by Hugh Campbell of Loudon (2 June 1543); by Johnston of that Ilk (4 October 1543); by the lairds of Keir, Balvey, Mains, and Craigbarnet (6 April 1544); by Sir Neil Montgomrie of Langshaw (2 August 1544); by Weems of that Ilk, Kennedy of Blairquham, and M^c^ Lelan of Bomby, three bonds (1545); by the Master of Eglinton, with respect to the young Queen only, that when she came of age she should marry her near kinsman, the eldest son of my Lord Regent, lest by matching with England the crown might pass to the auld enemy (1545); by George earl of Errol, and William earl of Glencairn, two bonds (1546); by Archibald earl of Angus, Sir George Douglas of Pittendreich, and James Douglas of Drumlanrigg, in consideration of good services which the Regent had done to them (22 August 1546); by Patrick earl of Bothwell, on the same account (24 January 1546); by Robert lord Boyd of Kilmarnock, with two indentures containing the Regent's promise to be a true friend to Boyd and his heirs, as their lord and master, in consideration of their perpetual subjection to him and his heirs, as their men and servants (12 March 1548); by Ormiston of that Ilk, and Sir James Hamilton of Crawfordjohn, two bonds (1548, 1549); by M^c^ Ronald, M^c^ Auly, M^c^ Kin, and M^c^ Kinnan, four bonds (1551); by Robert lord Maxwell, Sir James Sandylands of Calder, Dundas of that Ilk, Bruce of Airth, and their eldest sons, four bonds (1551, 1552); by M^c^ Coup of Binygargen, M^c^ David, and two other little chieftains, four bonds (1554); and by James earl of Morton, for himself and his heirs for ever, so far as he might with a clear conscience, on account of the earldom of Morton and lordship of Dalkeith, to which my Lord Regent (then Duke of Chattelherault) and his son Arran had ceded their pretensions (31 May 1560).

Digitized by Google

Act of Council ordering the houses of Salton, Ormiston, and Gilberton to be demolished, because they had been treasonably delivered up to the auld enymies, and kept by them till besieged and recovered by the Lord Regent (ult. of February 1547). No. 5. Houses of Salton, Ormiston, and Gilberton.

Two letters of promise by King Henry II. of France, to his cousin the Earl of Arran, both signed by the King, countersigned Delaubespine, and confirmed by the great seal of France. The first promises that the government of Scotland should be secured to the Regent during his life and the Queen's minority (28 April 1548); and the other, that in case of the Queen's death without issue, the crown of Scotland should devolve to the Regent, as next in succession, or to his heirs, whom Henry and his successors should be obliged to acknowledge and to maintain and defend in the peaceable possession of that crown and kingdom, against all enemies whatever (17 June 1549). No. 6. By the King and Dauphin of France, a recognizance of the Act of Settlement, No. 3.

Two ratifications of that last promise, both of one date, and under the same seal, the first by Henry himself, which is signed and countersigned as above. No. 8.

The other by his son the Dauphin, signed "Francoys," and on the reply, "par Monseigneur le Daulphin," Claus (19 April 1558). No. 9.

A printed paper, inscribed to Lewis XV. of France, concerning the dutchy of Chattelherault, which his predecessor, King Henry II., had granted to the earl of Arran, Lord Regent of Scotland, and to his heirs for ever, with the honours and title of Duke of Chattelherault. Here the original patent of that dutchy (5 February 1548), the consequent brevets and ordinances of Henry's successors, his letters of naturalization making the Regent and his heirs denizens of France as if they had been born there, and his other letters concerning the marriage of his cousin, the Princesse de Montpensier, with the Regent's eldest son (28 April 1548), are distinctly exhibited. No. 10. Dutchey of Chatteiherault.

Digitized by Google

No. 11. Letters, memorials, and other papers, on the same subject, till the rights of that dutchy were surrendered, and an equivalent given on that account.

No. 12. Twelve volumes, containing a valuable collection of original letters and state papers, on affairs betwixt Scotland and England, in the time of King James V. and his daughter Queen Mary. They have probably belonged to the English privy council then established at York, though now in the possession of this family, and marked with its arms. It would seem they had been left at York, till brought to Scotland by Duke James, in the time of King Charles I. However that be, the principal matters shall be here exhibited or pointed out, omitting only what appears in the printed edition of Sadler's Letters and Negotiations; for that shall be seldom mentioned, to make room for other transactions of more moment or less known.

VOLUME THE FIRST (1532—1541)

contains original letters of King James V. and his mother Queen Margaret, to Henry VIII. of England and his ministers; with Henry's letters to them, and instructions to his ambassadors in Scotland, chiefly in relation to these following points.

(i.) To dissuade James to listen to the Pope's complaints on account of the late executions in England. Henry's instructions for that purpose to the Prior of Bynham and Thomas Halcroft, may be seen page 41: a most flattering paper, but without date.

(ii.) He desires an interview with his nephew James, and pursues that point in many parts of this volume; but though it was much laboured by James's mother, yet it never was fully concluded, as appears by her own letter, page 104 (8 March 1535–6). At the same time, Henry declined meetings at that term, as appears by his nephew's letter, page 105, 106 (21 April 1536).

Digitized by Google

(iii.) He urges James to renounce the Pope's authority, and seize upon the churchmen's lands. In his instructions to Lord William Howard and the elect of St. Asaph, to be seen page 67, (ad annum 1535), he directs them, privily and as of themselves, to deal with James, and also with the Queen Mother, and, as occasion should offer, with such of the nobility as they may think most proper, to shake off the Pope's authority and seize the church revenues, for the honour of God, the augmentation of the honour of their Sovereign, and the benefit that would ensue to them and the whole realm; but to keep themselves within such limits in the utterance thereof, and so to dissemble, as those with whom they should confer might not fish out the bottom of their breasts; as also, to oppose and dissuade King James from marrying the Duke of Vendomes' daughter.

(iv.) The other matters in this volume relate chiefly to the debateable lands on the borders, to inroads made by the borderers, and the delivery of fugitives.

VOLUME THE SECOND (1541, 1542)

amongst other matters, contains,

(i.) Letters and propositions concerning the interview which King Henry desired with his nephew James, as it were to a peace; with divers papers and instructions shewing, that while Henry treated of peace, he meditated nothing but war, having secretly prepared a great army for that purpose; and that his subjects in the meantime watched all opportunities of taking and plundering whatever Scots ships they could meet with. In a minute (24 August 1542) to the chancellor of England, page 135, the privy council write thus: "After our right hearty commendations to "your good lordship, these shall be to advertise you that the Kings "Majestie hath determined to send my Lord Northfolk in all dili-

Digitized by Google

"gence with a main force against the Scots, which thing you must "keep most secret to yourself; and for his furniture hath appointed "him to levy and take with him the whole powers of Yorkshire, the "bishopric of Durham, Cumberland, Westmoreland and Kendal, "Northumberland, Lancashire, Cheshire, Notinghamshire, Derby- "shire, Stafford, Northfolk, Suffock, with all the tenants of the late "Earle of Northumberland, and the tenants of the late Queens "lands of Northfolk and Suffolk. Wherefore His Majesties pleasure "is, that you shall cause a commission of lieutenancy to be made "out of hand, giving him power thereby to levy all His Majesties "people and inhabitants of all sorts, within the countries and "places aforesaid; and with the same not only to defend His "Majesties realm against the Scots, but also to invade the realm of "Scotland, and to remain and tarry within the said realm of Scot- "land, for the most annoyance of the said Scots, for the destruc- "tion of their country, to give them the battle, or for any other "purpose, as long as he shall think requisite and convenient. "Which commission your lordship must cause to be writ by some "very honest man, to be sworn to the secrecy of it, for so the im- "portance of the matter requireth. And whensoever your said "lordship shall send hither the said commission, with a minute to "be signed for your warrant for the sealing of it, we shall procure "the signature of the same accordingly. And thus etc."

(ii.) Accounts of an invasion made by the English on the borders of Scotland, and of the defeat they received from the Earl of Huntly. In a letter (24 August 1542) of Sir William Evre, then governor of Berwick, to the privy council of England, he says, they were well assisted both by the Earl of Angus and by himself, and that after they had entered Scotland and burnt certain towns, they were set upon by the Scots, who overthrew their leader, Sir Robert Bowes, and his company, made himself prisoner, and also his brother

Digitized by Google

Richard, the marishall of Berwick, the captain of Wark, with diverse other gentlemen, and others of the garrisons and countrymen to a great number. He adds, that George Bowes, nephew to the said Sir Robert, and the captain of Norham, who was upon the field, had come home, and sent him word that those of Niddisdale, with Sir Cuthbert Rattclief's company, were the first that fled, that my lord of Angus lighted like a nobleman with the said Sir Robert and the other gentlemen that is taken, and got away with great debate of himself, and that the rest of the company did nothing.

VOLUME THE THIRD (1538—1542)

contains advices concerning the progress of the war betwixt both kingdoms, with accounts of the defeat of the Scots at Solway Moss, the death of King James V., and the birth of his daughter Mary.

VOLUME THE FOURTH (DECEMBER 1542—JANUARY AND FEBRUARY 1542–3)

contains, amongst other occurrences,

(i.) Advertisements to Henry, concerning the four governors appointed upon the death of James V. videlicet, Cardinal Betoun, and the Earls of Arran, Huntly, and Murray.

(ii.) Henry's instructions to Sir Richard Southwell for conferring with the Earls of Bothwell and Angus, and also with the Scots prisoners, in order to engage them in his designs of subduing Scotland to himself, by possessing him of the government for the present, assuring the succession to him in case of the young Queen's death, and granting him the tutelage of her person in the meantime, with the capital, fortresses, and places of strength which he sought to have delivered into his power, together with the Cardinal and another, (*i.e.* the Lord Regent,) whom he looked on as his

Digitized by Google

most dangerous opponents. In a minute to the Lord Viscount Lisle (8 January 1542–3), he writes thus: "We have already "given you advertisement, how we have dismissed from hence the "noblemen and others of Scotland, our prisoners, and what the "same have promised unto us. Since which time, it hath been "signified unto us, as well by your letters to our council, as by "other advertisements from those parts, that the Earl of Arran "would, by the common consent of the three estates of Scotland, "be ordained Protector and Governor of that realm, in the minority "of our *pronepte*, and, in case of her decease, to be King; which "purpose, if it should take quiet place, we doubt somewhat how "the noblemen which were here our prisoners, and other of our "party, shall be able without good help to satisfy their promise "made unto us, for the getting into our hands of the child, of the "Cardinal, and of the other (i.e. Arran), that be letts to our pur-"pose, and of the principal holds and fortresses: in consideration "whereof we have sent a special instruction to our trusty and right "well beloved councillor Sir Richard Southwell, knight, whom we "appointed to accompany the Earl Bothwell to Darnton, to come "and debate with the said noblemen of Scotland what were now "expedient to be done for their safety and the advancement of "our interprise."

(iii.) Henry's articles with the Earl of Angus, then an exile in England, for promoting the interprise; his open articles (as he calls them), subscribed by the Scotish prisoners and Earl Bothwell; and his secret articles, subscribed by ten of these prisoners, the fittest (as he thought) to be trusted: videlicet, the earls of Cassils and Glencairn; the lords Maxwell, Fleming, Somerville, and Gray; and by Robert Erskine, Oliver Sinclair, the laird of Kerse, and John Ross of Craigy.

(iv.) Henry's preparations by sea to ruin the Scotish trade, and

Digitized by Google

by land to assist the partizans in Scotland; his proclamation on the borders, that such of the Scots as should submit to his wardens, and engage themselves for the young Queen and the government of her realm, that both should be committed to Henry, might rest secure, whereas they were otherwise to be treated as enemies; instructions to his ambassador, Sir Ralph Sadler, when sent again to Scotland (in March 1542–3): a rare paper, which Lord Herbert and the writers of these times, because they could not meet with it, conclude to be lost.

(v.) It appears, by other papers in this volume, that Henry took upon him to name one James Drummond as secretary, and Earl Glencairn for chancellor, of Scotland; that from the time Earl Angus and his brother Sir George Douglas returned to Scotland, they received pay from England for maintaining two hundred constantly about them; that they had formed diverse intrigues to seize the Cardinal and send him to Henry, but were prevented by the diligence of the Regent, who imprisoned the Cardinal (seemingly of consent), that by his confinement he might be out of danger from them; that the Regent, by the advice of Lord Lisle, had brought many English Bibles, New Testaments, Primers, and Psalters, into Scotland; and that the Scots, being distressed by Henry at sea, took thirty of his ships by way of reprisal.

VOLUME THE FIFTH (MARCH 1542–3—APRIL AND MAY 1543)

contains, amongst other matters,

(i.) A letter of the Bishop of Durham, Sir Ralph Sadler, and others, to the privy council of England, concerning an offer said to be made by the laird of Buccleugh, of delivering the infant Queen to the English; which, say they, "though it seems an unlucky "matter, and, as we think, not standing with the Kings Majestys "honour to practise it in such sort, yet we have given advice to "Sir Thomas Wharton to do in the same."

Digitized by Google

Another letter, by the Duke of Suffolk to Sir Thomas Wharton, desiring him to confer with the laird of Buccleugh upon that subject; "although the Duke thought him to be a very mean man to "have the managing of so great a matter."*

(ii.) Diverse of Sir Ralph Sadler's original letters to the King and council of England, concerning his negotiations in Scotland; with answers and instructions. Amongst the letters there is one in cypher, and a number more wanting in the printed edition, which might be greatly improved by the letters and papers in this and the next three volumes.

(iii.) Henry's instructions for sounding and practising with the Queen Dowager and others, to get the young Queen speedily delivered into his hands, and also the Cardinal, "because he will "work," says Henry, "to his possible power to overthrow all the "purposes of our friends."

(iv.) Minutes of instructions for Sir Ralph Sadler, to essay and entice the Governor, touching the setting forth of the word of God, the extirpation of hypocrisy, with abolition of the Bishop of Rome's authority; and, the better to prevail with him, to offer the Lady Elizabeth (Henry's daughter) in marriage to the Governor's son.

Sir Ralph's other instructions, how to deal with Sir George Douglas, who, as Henry affirms, had undertaken, not only by promise, but by oath and bond, to perform greater services than any of the rest.

(v.) Notifications of Henry's displeasure at the establishment of the regency in the Earl of Arran. He promises, however, to assure

* Buccleugh was one of the best and most resolute friends his country had, as will afterwards appear. If he made the offer here alledged, it must have been a banter, or to sound what Henry would be at.

Digitized by Google

that office to the Regent during the Queen's nonage, provided he should agree to her marriage with Prince Edward of England, and send hostages for delivering her to Henry, at the age of eight or ten years.

Articles proposed by Henry with respect to that marriage, the delivery of hostages, and the consequent peace; with answers by the Governor and his council.

VOLUME THE SIXTH (JULY AND AUGUST 1543)

consists of Mr. Sadler's letters; minutes of instructions from Henry; letters and minutes of the Duke of Suffolk, Cuthbert Tonstal, bishop of Durham, Lord William Parr, and others, concerning affairs in Scotland; and some occasional information from thence. The principal matters are as follows:

To the privy council of England, a letter of Duke Suffolk and the Bishop of Durham, signifying that both the Scots and English prisoners ought to enter at Midsummer 1543; and that however Henry might please to prolong the day of their entry, upon consideration of his own, yet Oliver Sinclair should be obliged to enter at his day, because he knew all the King of Scots secret practises; and so Henry might learn of him if there were any made with the English prisoners in Scotland, likeas Henry did practice with his prisoners, how to attain his purpose in Scotland. Accordingly, Henry agreed to prolong the entry of all those prisoners, Oliver Sinclair, and such others as Mr. Sadler should not think meet to serve His Majesty in Scotland, only excepted: they were to enter precisely at their day, which was Midsummer.

Account of a challenge sent to Cardinal Betoun by Sir Ralph Evars, an Englishman; and how Henry, though he could not believe that the Cardinal would go to the borders on the errand, yet commended Sir Ralph's courage; and, rather than that the combat

Digitized by Google

should not take place, agreed to have it decided at Edinburgh. So eager was he of any attempt upon the Cardinal's life.

To the Duke of Suffolk, a letter (23 July 1543) of Lord William Parr, advising: "That this instant day, at five o'clock after-"noon, he was advised by one of his espials which was this present "morning at Edinburgh, that the Cardinal, with his power, was ar-"rived at Lithgow, and there had received both the Dowager and "young Queen of Scotland, which both he had sent to Stirling."

To the same, as Lieutenant General of the north of England, a letter (24 July 1543) of Sir Ralph Sadler (not amongst his printed letters), informing that the Queen was still kept in the castle at Lithgow, out of the hands of the Cardinal and his accomplices; but that the Cardinal, and the Earls of Lennox, Huntly, Argyle, and Bothwell, lay there with six thousand men, while the Governor and his adherents lay at Edinburgh with eight thousand; that messages were sent to and fro betwixt them, and several persons of note deputed by either side, for composing their differences; giving account, also, of the articles required by the Cardinal and his party.

To the King's most royal Majesty, two letters (26 July 1543) of Mr. Sadler, advising (i.) That the peace with England had been concluded at Edinburgh that same day: and (ii.) That the day before, the Cardinal had made an agreement with the Earl of Angus and others on the part of the Governor, who met for that purpose betwixt Lithgow and Edinburgh, with divers barons, and a hundred other persons on each side; that in pursuance of this agreement, four barons were placed about the Queen's person, who had been named by the parliament for that office, videlicet, the Lords Graem, Erskine, Lindsey, and Livinston; and that Ralph himself had good hopes, by means of Glencairn, of gaining Lennox to Henry's devotion.

Digitized by Google

Copy of the bond subscribed by the Cardinal and his party at that time, with the names of the subscribers.

Minutes of letters (4 August 1543) from Henry to Ralph, with the answers, as follows. Henry writes thus: "And our further "pleasure is, that you shall also declare to the said Governor and "the rest of the lords, our friends there, that in case the number "now sent (which was five thousand men, not yet sent, but in "readiness to be sent,) shall not daunt the said Cardinal, as he "and his complices shall be glad and fain to consent to the ratifi- "cation of the treaties, the laying pledges, and all other things "convenient; or that the Cardinal shall convey away the young "Queen's person; we will prepare a greater furniture to repress "their malice, not doubting but the Governor will (in case of that "necessity) deliver unto us the holds which he hath promised to "deliver; assuring the said Governor, that in case they take away "the person of the young Queen, and dispose her marriage other- "wise than by his own consent, we will, by force of our title and "superiority, make him King of the rest of Scotland beyond the "Forth, aiding him with our power, by sea and by land, to recover "the same, so as he go through with the overture of marriage be- "tween his son and our daughter, the Lady Elizabeth; which is "of such sort, and shall be of such an honour and establishment "to his son after him, as he could not recover the like party in "Christendom." To which Ralph (10 August 1543) answers thus: "Whereupon I entered with the Governor in the declara- "tion of the contents of your Majesty's said letters, in such sort as "is prescribed unto me by the same. And first, touching the aid "of Englishmen, he said, that he and others, your Majesty's friends "here, had well debated that matter in council; and with good ad- "vertisement they had found, that if it came so to pass that they "must seek for aid of Englishmen, it would not then be the num-

Digitized by Google

"ber of five thousand that would help them, for the bringing of "five thousand Englishmen should cause twenty thousand Scots- "men forsake them, and run to their enemies; assuring me, that "whensoever they brought in Englishmen, all their own friends "and tenants, or, at least, the greatest number of them, will utterly "leave them. And touching your Majesty's offer to make him "King of all Scotland beyond the Forth, which I reported unto him "in such sort as is contained in your Majesty's said letters, he "answered, that His Majesty had devised such honour for him "and his posterity, as for ever he is obliged to your Highness for "the same. Marry, said he, all his lands and living lay on this "side the Forth, which he would not gladly change for any living "beyond the Forth."*

A minute of instructions (11 August 1543) to Sadler, in which he is desired "to send word how the Scots liked His Majesties "Books of Religion last made; and whether the Governor desired "to have any more of them or no." To which he answers thus (17 August 1543): "Surely, to signify the plain truth, I see "not that the same is much liked of any party here, nor yet "that the Governor desireth to have any more of them."

To Mr. Sadler, a minute of Henry (16 August 1543), agreeing to send five thousand pounds unto the Governor, in case he

* All which apparently confirms that Sir Ralph delivers from the mouth of the Queen Dowager, in another letter (2 April 1543). His words are: "She "assured me the Governor said unto "her, at his last being with her, that he "would rather die than deliver the "child into the King's hands; and that, "nevertheless, he would give good "words, and make fair weather, to get "peace by that means, till better oppor- "tunity should serve to the execution "of his purpose." To which she added (continues Ralph), "that the Governor "also prayed her to give me good "words; saying I was an haughty "fellow; wherein I trust I should have "testimony, if need were, that he mis- "taketh me."

Digitized by Google

would forthwith deliver unto Henry the strongest holds on the south side of Forth, or else convey the young Queen into His Majesty's hands. To which Ralph answers (25 August 1543), that he had not moved the Governor on these two points, the rather because he seemed not now to press or desire the money. And, besides that, says he, "I know the one part thereof he cannot per-"form, though he would: which is, the delivery of the Queen; "for she is in such custody as he cannot come by her. And the "strong holds I am sure he will not deliver, unless his enemies "grow so strong upon him as he shall not be able to resist them; "in which case he must needs be enforced to do whatsoever your "Majesty will require."

Then Henry goes on with his instructions (16 August 1543), that Sadler should signify to the Governor that divers ships of Scotland did pass daily into France, which they might not well do by the treaty, seeing that the French King, detaining his pension, was not comprehended in the said treaty, but rather an enemy; and therefore, Henry had caused five or six ships going towards France to be stayed; and much the rather, for that such that were in the same did shew themselves plainly to be of the Cardinal's faction, and ceased not yet to speak very dishonourably of the Governor, the Earls of Cassils, Angus, and Glencairn, and the rest of Henry's friends. "For you may say," adds Henry, "that we have given orders to our captains in the seas, that they "shall stay as many ships as come in their way out of Scotland, "without the Governor's safe conduct; taking them to be of the "Cardinal's adherents, and such as would this treaty between us "were broke."

Another minute (24 August 1543) by Henry to Sadler, wherein, amongst other matters, he expresses himself thus: "Finally, per-"ceiving that the Governor, with some others, find themselves

Digitized by Google

"offended with part of our Book lately set forth, touching Christian "Religion, supposing the same to be made by one of our bishops; "you shall say to the Governor that the said Book was not made "by any one bishop, nor had the bishop whom he suspecteth any "thing to do with it at all; but it was made by the consent of "divers judgments in religion, and perused by the Bishops of "Westminster, Chichester, and Rochester, and Doctors Cox, Red-"man, and Robinson; which be men of such indeficiency for "judgment or learning, and honest conversation of living, as no "man can reproach them justly. Therefore you shall say unto "him, that in case he will signify unto us the points in our said "Book wherewith he findeth himself not contented, you doubt not "that he shall receive such answer from us again as shall be to his "satisfaction. And what answer ye shall receive of the premises, "we require you to advertise us with diligence." To this Sadler answered (28 August 1543), that the Governor was so occupied with other matters, that "I see," says he, "no opportunity as yet "to commune with him of your Majesty's Book of Religion, in such "sort as your Majesty commanded me by your said most gracious "letter."

To Henry of England, two letters (25 August 1543) of the Governor of Scotland, advising (i.) That he had that day, in presence of Henry's ambassador, ratified the treaties of peace between Scotland and England, and of marriage between the Queen of Scotland and Prince Edward of England: "all which," says the Governor, "was solemnly done at the high mass, solemnly sung "with shalms and sackbuts, in the abbey church of Holyroodhouse;" and (ii.) That he had presently sent Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie to receive His Majesty's confirmation and oath for observing of the same.

To the Duke of Suffolk, a minute of council (29 August 1543),

Digitized by Google

advising, that seeing the quantity of grain already provided in the north of England was so great, and the rooms in which it was to be bestowed filled, Henry's pleasure was, that he should stay the corn lately brought hither, in the hands of the owners; and of the old provision, to utter so much out of hand, either there or in Scotland, or into Flanders, to His Majesty's most advantage, as, by the vent whereof, the Duke should have place sufficient in which to bestow the new provision, which His Majesty required him to stay to his use in any wise, to the intent the Duke might be furnished of that kind of munition for an army of sixteen or twenty thousand men; and that number of men, His Majesty's pleasure was, the Duke should pick out of the whole number he certified to the council, and put the same in such order as they may be ready to serve upon any sudden warning; for His Majesty thought that number able enough to enter Scotland for the receiving of the holds on the south side of the Forth, if the Governor should fortune to offer them, or to work any other exploit.

The last paper in this volume, is a letter (31 August 1543) of the Governor to Henry, sent by the laird of Brunston, desiring some short prorogation of the truce, as he had formerly written, that it might be prorogued for a fortnight or twenty days.

VOLUME THE SEVENTH (SEPTEMBER—DECEMBER 1543)

contains more of Sadler's original letters, both in plain writing and in cypher; of informations and proceedings between the two kingdoms; of incursions and devastations made by the English in Scotland; of Henry's projects to seize Stirling, the young Queen, the Governor, and Cardinal, and to surprise Edinburgh, and get the castle into his possession. Amongst the rest we have what follows.

Two of Sadler's letters from Edinburgh, not to be found in the printed copy. In the first (1 September 1543), he informs at

Digitized by Google

large how much the inhabitants of Edinburgh, both men and women, were enraged against him for the seizure of their ships; how they threatened to set fire to his lodgings, and to destroy both him and his, on that account; and how, for the same reason, they were likewise incensed against the Lord Governor, saying, "he had coloured a peace with England, only to undo them." By the other (4 September 1543), we see how the work of reformation began in Scotland; that it happened much earlier than our historians report; and was attended with circumstances which they either conceal or deny. Sir Ralph shews that the work began at Dundee, by destroying the houses both of the Black and Grey Friars; that afterwards, the abbey of Lindores was sacked by a company of good Christians, as they were called, who turned the monks out of doors; and that an attempt of the same kind was made upon the Black Friars at Edinburgh, by the captains of a foot band and their retinue, in the pay of the Governor, while he himself was absent; but that the inhabitants of the city, both men and women, assembled in defence of the Friars, and drove these forces out of the town. To which he adds: "Surely, my lords, I "never saw people so wild and in such fury, as they be here even "now."

The Bishop of Durham, with advice of what Sir George Douglas had propounded: namely, that strong garrisons should be placed on the English frontiers, for annoying his countrymen during the winter (1543–4), that they might be more easily overpowered by the main army, which was to be sent against them in summer next after.

King Henry (9 September 1543), to the Earls of Angus, Cassils, and Glencairn; to the Lords Maxwell, Somerville, and Gray; and to Sir George Douglas; exhorting them to assemble all their forces, and promising to assist them either with money or a main army.

Digitized by Google

Duke Suffolk (11 September 1543), on the same subject, and on the provision he had made for entering Scotland with sixteen thousand men, partly by the east borders, and partly by the west.

To the Duke of Suffolk, a letter (13 September 1543) of Lord William Parr, advising that the Governor and Cardinal had met at Falkirk, on the fourth of that month, and gone together to Stirling; where they were met by the Earls of Lennox, Huntly, Argyle, and Bothwell, and had concluded with them to crown the Queen upon Sunday next after; that the Governor had agreed to deliver up the castles and fortresses to the Cardinal, and them to be kept by such as they should appoint; and that, upon Friday before the coronation, the Governor had declared to them all whatever had been required of him by Henry or on his behalf; touching particularly upon the suppression of divers abbeys, and acknowledging withal, that it was by his consent the Friars of Dundee were sacked; for which he had on Saturday done open penance in the Friar house at Stirling; and, having then taken an oath to defend all monks and friars, heard mass, and received the sacrament, he was thereupon absolved by the Cardinal and bishops.

Henry's instructions (14 September 1543) to Duke Suffolk, that he should persuade the Earl of Angus and his associates to assemble near Edinburgh, where Suffolk was speedily to send to their assistance eight thousand English horsemen, to take that town by surprise, "and the Governor and Cardinal within the "same."

Suffolk's answer (17 September 1543), promising to attempt Edinburgh with sixteen thousand English horsemen, and to send a trumpet to the town, ordering the inhabitants to find means how the governor of the castle might deliver it to him, on pain of being put to the sword, man, woman, and child.

Henry's instructions and exhortations (19 September 1543) to

Digitized by Google

the Earl of Angus, that he and his brother should, with their friends and forces, seize Stirling, and get the Governor, the Cardinal, and the young Queen, into their power.

His instructions to Mr. Sadler, that he should deal with Angus, his brother Sir George, and the Earl of Lennox, to make themselves masters of all castles, both on the south side of the Forth and Clyde, particularly Dunbar and Dumbarton; that they should either deliver to His Majesty the Governor and Cardinal, or turn them out of the council, and establish a new one; and that by some device, pretending (as it were) a desire to see their Queen, they should get into the castle of Stirling and steal her away; "lest, percase, she may be conveyed away already, and another "kept in her place."

To the privy council in England, a letter (8 October 1543) of Duke Suffolk, advising that he had written to Mr. Sadler, how he should move the lords of Henry's party in Scotland, to cause Lennox seize what money, ammunition, and other things had arrived from France, that those supplies might not fall into the hands of the adverse party, to whom they were sent.

An original minute (13 October 1543) of Mr. Sadler, containing heads and articles to be answered by the Earl of Angus and others, the King of England's friends in Scotland; wherein His Majesty desires their resolute answer what he may trust unto at their hands, videlicet:

(i.) Whether they will deliver the Governor and Cardinal into His Majesty's hands, or else deprive them of all honour and authority, according to the King's Majesty's request; or what they may and will do in that behalf?

(ii.) Whether, that being done, they will establish such a council as the King's Majesty hath named, of the noblemen of this realm (Scotland), to have the order and direction of the great

Digitized by Google

affairs of the same; or what they may be able and will do in that part?

(iii.) Whether they will remove the barons which now have the custody of the young Queen, from that charge, and establish and appoint such noblemen about her, as the King's Majesty hath named to them for that purpose; or what they may do and will do in the same?

(iv.) What they may and will do to get into their hands the strongholds of Scotland, as Stirling, Edinburgh, and Dunbar, and such others of strength as be in the hands of the adverse party?

(v.) Item, now that the King's Majesty is in open war and hostility with Scotland, what stead and service they may and will do to His Majesty, in case His Highness shall make frontier wars, and correct the borderers this winter? and what they may and will do, in case His Highness do invade Scotland with a main army?

To the Governor of Scotland, a letter of Henry (25 October 1543). He inveighs against the Governor in very haughty terms, as forgetting his duty to the realm he was entrusted with, his honour and estimation, and the secret promises he had made to Henry. Then he concludes with angry reflections against the Cardinal, whom he calls the Governor's new friend; and against his deportment in council and elsewhere.

The Governor's answer (10 November 1543), at once recriminating on Henry, and vindicating the Cardinal, as well as himself, not as a new friend, but as his old friend and kinsman.

Act in form, by the parliament of Scotland (11 December 1543), declaring the treaties of marriage and peace with England to be of no force in Scotland, because they had been violated by Henry.

VOLUME THE EIGHTH (NOVEMBER 1543—FEBRUARY 1543–4)

contains more of Ralph Sadler's letters, printed and unprinted,

Digitized by Google

mostly in cypher, but here decyphered; papers of instructions by Henry, with respect of the management of his projects in Scotland; accounts of incursions made into that kingdom by the English, and of the money sent thither to the use of the Earl of Angus and his associates; Duke Suffolk's expostulations with them in behalf of his master, Henry; and many other matters of that sort, chiefly as follows.

To Duke Suffolk, a letter (2 November 1543) informing that the Abbot of Paisley had that day decoyed the Lords Maxwell and Somerville to the castle hill of Edinburgh, and caused a serjeant-at-arms arrest and commit them prisoners to the castle.

To Sadler himself, a letter (7 November 1543) of the laird of Brunston, advising thus: "In the first, the Governor, with his "associates, are fully determined to have the war with England, to "put out of this realm, or else to inhold, all such as were desirous "of the peace; and hath this night taken out of their beds three "of the principal of George's (Sir George Douglas's) friends, at "the town of Edinburgh; and think to take all the houses and "strength that they or their friends have, if they may, out of their "hands, to the effect they or their friends may have no place "whereunto to resort. There is no other remedy but to provide "for the worst. Written in haste."

To Duke Suffolk, a minute of Henry (12 November 1543), concerning a fresh demand made by Sir George Douglas for money from England. He desires Suffolk to expostulate with Sir George and his brother Angus, concerning their slackness in performing such exploits as he recommended to them, on divers occasions; such as their seizing the Cardinal, causing the young Queen to be kept at Edinburgh, and burning the ship that brought Lennox from France. Amongst other reproaches, he upbraids them in these words: "They have not sticked to take upon them

Digitized by Google

"to set the crown of Scotland UPON OUR HEAD. Where has "now become all their force and courage? Will they now "shrink for a little, and say, when it cometh to the defence of "themselves (as they were wont to answer us when we required "them to do any enterprise upon the enemy, for our affairs), We "are not able, our friends will leave us, our own men and servants "will forsake us? If it be true, then, in what stead, or to what "effect, could they at any time do us service? What meant they "to take upon so great maisterys, and to be able to perform in "deed so little?" To conclude, he would have them advised to atchieve some notable exploit against the Governor and Cardinal; to give hostages for the performance of their promises; and then, says he, "they shall not lack assistance both of men and money."

To the same, a minute of Henry's council (17 November 1543), ordering him to send fifteen hundred pounds to the Earl of Angus and his associates; with Suffolk's answer, shewing he had raised and sent them that sum.

A summons to the Earl of Angus, in the Queen's name, ordering him in forty-eight hours to turn Ralph Sadler out of Tantallon castle, on account of his dangerous practices; that then he might either depart out of Scotland, or appear before the Governor, and shew by what authority he continued to act as ambassador.

To Duke Suffolk, two other minutes of council: the first (21 November 1543) requiring him to spread abroad some political rumours with respect to the French King; and the other (22 November 1543), to try if he could corrupt the captain of the castle at Blackness, in order to get that strength surrendered to Henry.

To the same, a letter of Mr. Sadler (26 November 1543), advising that the Governor and Cardinal had gone to St. Johnston and Dundee, and had there seized the Earl of Rothes, the Lord Gray, and Mr. Henry Balnaves, committing them to prison.

Digitized by Google

Duke Suffolk and the Bishop of Durham, to the English council (27 November 1543), delivering it as their firm opinion, that if Henry desired no more than a due performance of the treaty of peace and marriage, the Scots would all agree; whereas, if he went farther, few or none would give their consent.

To Suffolk, two other minutes of the council of England: the first (9 December 1543) containing a project for surprising the castle of Tantallon, by sending a ship thither, furnished with men, ammunition, and provisions, as it were to carry Ralph Sadler home; but, under that pretence, to take the place by his means.

By the other (13 December 1543) it appears that the laird of Drumlanrick and the Sheriff of Air (Campbell of Loudon), had laboured to promote Henry's designs, at some charge to themselves; and that, in satisfaction of that charge, they had received for the present five hundred crowns each, with the promise of a pension, when the good fruits of their service should deserve it; particularly when they should accomplish the treaty which they had begun with the Earl of Argyle, to make him a convert to Henry. To induce his compliance, they were to make him a promise of a thousand crowns in hand, and a yearly pension of a thousand more; but if he would not comply, they were to threaten him with the wild Irish, whom Henry was to hound out, and to ruin both him and his country.

Minute of a letter from Suffolk, to Henry's pensioners in Scotlend; with an account of what money had been distributed to them in December 1543, videlicet:

	Sterling.
To the Earl of Angus,	200 pounds.
To the Earl of Glencairn,	200 merks.
To the Earl of Cassils,	200 merks.
To the Master of Maxwell,	100 pounds.

Digitized by Google

To the Sheriff of Air,	100 pounds.
To the Laird of Drumlanrick,	100 pounds.
To the Earl of Marshall, John Charters, the Lord Gray's friends in the north,	350 merks.
To Sir George Douglas, and his friends in Lothian and Merse,	200 pounds.

Duke Suffolk to Sir George Douglas (30 December 1543), urging him and the rest of Henry's friends, to pursue their purpose of deposing the pretended Governor, and choosing another in his room, with a substantial council of their own number.

Sir George Douglas to Duke Suffolk (15 January 1543–4), with accounts of what had happened to Henry's friends (Angus, Lennox, Glencairn, and Cassills), when they took up arms against the Governor and Cardinal. The sum is, that (10 January 1543–4) they came with a force to Leith, but were not able to attempt Edinburgh, because the Governor was there with a greater force and better provided; that after waiting five days in hopes of assistance from Earl Marshall, or from the Lords Ogilvie, Glammis, or Gray, they met with nothing but disappointments; that the Master of Maxwell had not only left them, but joined the Governor, with all his men, their own companies at the same time deserting daily; and that for these reasons they had now been obliged to submit to the Governor, and to enter pledges for the performance of their promise to abandon the English interest, and to take a plain part in the defence of their own country. Nevertheless, continues he, Henry may rest assured that he has the hearts of all these great men more surely than ever: advising, therefore, to hasten the preparations and the march of the English army into Scotland as soon as the season would permit.

Duke Suffolk and others, to the council of England (18 Janu-

Digitized by Google

ary 1543–4), intimating what forwardness they were in for making two great inroads into Scotland, one by the east marches, and the other by the west.

The council's answer, approving that device, and recommending, in Henry's name, that none of the Douglas's friends nor their lands should be spared, but that Coldinghame and Cockburnspath, with all the rest of the Douglas's lands, the Maxwell's lands, and their friends', should be ravaged and destroyed: "putting all to "fire and sword, and killing and burning all the cattle, corn, and "other things that cannot be brought away; and so to continue "making road upon road."

To the English council, two letters of Duke Suffolk and others: the first (25 January 1543–4) intimating a message they had received from Earl Angus, by his chaplain and secretary, Mr. John Penwen, namely: "That if Henry would enter Scotland in March, "with a main army, before succours could arrive from France and "Denmark, he should be sure to have all Scotland on the south "side of the Forth at his command; and that all the Douglas's "friends would be wholly for the King."

By the other (19 February 1543–4) it appears that Earl Bothwell had sent his servant to Sir Thomas Wharton, warden of the west marches on the English side, with propositions concerning the young Queen of Scots, how Henry might get her into his power.

The last paper in this volume, is a letter (28 February 1543–4) of Suffolk to Henry, who had then resolved to invade Scotland with fifteen thousand men by sea, and four thousand horsemen and fourteen thousand foot by land. To divert him from that purpose, Suffolk expostulates thus: "Most humbly beseeching your "Highness of pardon for that I shall declare my poor opinion "what I think, as far as my power will extend unto, that annoy-

Digitized by Google

"ance by sea could do your Highness's enemies, which is only the "burning of Edinburgh, if the castle will not yield, which I fear "me will not; but I think it must be won by force, which I fear "the army, which shall go by sea, will not do. And, also, the said "army may destroy, on both sides the Forth, such places near unto "their ships, as footmen may do, having neither horsemen nor "carriage; which, when it is done, your Majesty, not offended, "shall be never the nearer of your Highness's godly and noble "purpose; nor these that counteth themselves your Majesty's "friends, if ye have any there, either to be helped or relieved "thereby, but rather to be in the worse case. For, as I think, all "Scotland will say, What false traitors are these, or, Unhappy men "are they, that will take the King of England's part, or think "that the King of England intended any good to the young "Queen his niece, or the realm of Scotland, but only to the "destruction of the same. By reason whereof, after Edinburgh so "burnt, your Highness shall have nothing in Scotland but by the "sword and conquest. For I think that they which shew them-"selves most assured to your Majesty, after that done, will shew "themselves your Highness's enemies to the uttermost of their "power. And if this way of invasion by land shall stand with "your Majesty's pleasure, it should be requisite, as I am sure your "Highness can most prudently consider, to appoint my Lord of "Hertford and some good and wise men of experience, for the or-"dering and conducting the said army; as also to give him good "counsel (for there is little help in these parts) how he should use "the Scots; for they are strange men to meddle with, and little to "trust to." For these sensible reflections (containing, by the by, a severe satyre on Angus, and the rest of Henry's partisans in Scotland), Suffolk was outed of his lieutenancy, though in an honourable manner; and Hertford, a man of different temper, and far better qualified for what was to follow, came in his place.

Digitized by Google

VOLUME THE NINTH (MARCH 1543–4—JUNE 1544).

Earl Hertford and others to Henry, two letters. In the first (8 March 1543–4) they advise that Penwen, one of his chaplains (who was likewise chaplain and secretary to the Earl of Angus), had been sent by Angus and his associates, to desire of Henry that he would despatch a royal army into Scotland. They having devised that he should send in a main army by land, to enter by Berwick, and a convenient army by sea, to repair to Leith, there to join together, and then to be joined by all His Majesty's friends in Scotland, according to their promise; they advise that this should be done before any aid could come from France; and that Henry should call for the entry of his prisoners withal, such as the Lord Maxwell, Lord Fleming, and the Master of Erskine, who were not assured unto him.

In the other letter (15 March 1543–4) they say, they had called in all the Scots prisoners since the beginning of the war, to remain in England till the accomplishment of His Majesty's enterprise against Scotland; that fifty had already entered, and that it was supposed the rest would shortly enter, to a great number;* but that there was no convenient place where to bestow them, nor victuals neither, by reason that the army now to be levied would consume all that could be spared.

First draught of a proclamation by Hertford, to justify his invasion of Scotland. He declares Henry governor in chief to the young Queen, and protector of her realm, throwing the odium of all devastations made or to be made in her kingdom, upon Cardinal Betoun, who, by his wicked and subtle practises, had frustrated the treaties of peace and marriage.

* Yet Buchanan says, none of them entered at all, but Cassills only: "unus Cassilissae Comes se reddidit." What credit is due to such party writers?

Digitized by Google

The council of England to Hertford (27 March 1544), dissuading him to publish his proclamation in that manner, because, said they, having once declared His Majesty governor of Scotland, he could not afterwards burn and spoil that country, with His Highness's honour.

Hertford and others, to Henry, three letters. The first (1 April 1544), concerning the shipwreck of some of those vessels which had been destined for the invasion of Scotland.

In the next (6 April 1544), they take notice how Earl Angus and the Lord Maxwell had been taken of consent, and committed to prison: "By the policy of Lord Maxwell, who, to set the better "colour upon the same, is content to be taken himself once again, "which he thinketh must needs be a good excuse to avoid his "entry at this time."*

And by the third (8 April 1544), it appears that Sir George Douglas's son, the Master of Morton, had already begun to hold correspondence with the English, how to destroy his country.

The council to Hertford (10 April 1544); one of Henry's love epistles. They tell Hertford, in Henry's name, that the grand attempt on Scotland was delayed for a season, and that he, in the meantime, was to make an inroad into that kingdom, "there to put "all to fire and sword, to burn Edinburgh town, and to raze and "deface it, when you have sacked it and gotten what you can of it, "as there may remain for ever a perpetual memory of the ven-"geance of God lighted upon it, for their falsehood and disloyalty. "Do what you can," continue they, "out of hand, and without long "tarrying to beat down and overthrow the castle; sack Holyrood-"house, and as many towns and villages about Edinburgh as ye

* Angus had married the daughter of Lord Maxwell, who commanded at Solway Moss, in 1542. This connection helps to account for Maxwell's disgraceful behaviour at that time.

Digitized by Google

"conveniently can; sack Leith, and burn and subvert it, and all "the rest, putting man, woman, and child to fire and sword, with- "out exception, when any resistance shall be made against you. "And, this done, pass over to the Fife land, and extend like ex- "tremities and destructions in all towns and villages whereunto ye "may reach conveniently; not forgetting, amongst all the rest, so "to spoil and turn upside down the Cardinal's town of St. "Andrews, as the upper stone may be the nether, and not one "stick stand by another, sparing no creature alive within the same, "specially such as either in friendship or blood be allied to the "Cardinal. And if ye see any likelyhood of winning the castle, "give some stout assiege to the same, and, if ye fortune to get it, "raze and destroy it piecemeal. And after this spending one "month spoiling and burning . . . this journey shall succeed "most to His Majesty's honour . . . Praying your lordship "also to take order with the wardens upon the marches, that they "may likewise, according to the device thither sent lately by you, "invade by land, and destroy to the uttermost, not leaving behind "Jedworth, if it may be conveniently destroyed." Signed thus:

T. Norfolk	John Gage
Ch. Suffolk	Antony Brown
J. Russell	Antony Wyngfele
W. Essex	William Paget
Ste. Winton.	William Petre
Tho. Westm.	John Baker
Thomas Wrothesly	

Hertford to Henry three letters (12 April 1544); informing, in the first, that he had been practising with Sir George Douglas and his son, the Master of Morton, to get Tantallon into his possession; in the next, that the Master of Morton and captain of Tantallon

Digitized by Google

(Alexander Jardine) had promised to surrender that castle to him, when he should arrive with the English army; and, in the third, that the Earl of Lennox, by one Bishop, his secretary, and the Earl of Glencairn, by his son, had sent propositions to him and others, of which this is one: "That Lennox, having the govern-"ment of Scotland under King Henry, was content to be ordered "by such a council of Scotland as Henry should appoint;" adding, by a private instruction, "that Lennox, in case aforesaid, under-"took to be ordered by such a council as Henry should appoint, "both English and Scotish men."

Hertford and others (Newcastle, 17 April 1544), to Henry, in these words: "Please it your Highness to understand that this day "arrived here, with me the Earl of Hertford, a Scotish man called "Wyshart,* and brought me a letter from the laird of Brunston,† "which I send your Highness herewith; and, according to his re-"quest, have taken order for the repair of said Wyshart to your "Majesty by post, both for the delivery of such letters as he hath "to your Majesty, from the said Brunston, and also of the credence "which, as I can perceive, consisteth in two points. One is, that "the laird of Grange, late treasurer of Scotland, the Master of "Rothes, the Earl of Rothes' eldest son, and John Charters, would "attempt either to apprehend the Cardinal at some time when he "shall pass through the Fife land, as he does sundry times to St. "Andrews, and, in case they can so apprehend him, will deliver "him unto His Majesty; which attempt, he sayeth, they would en-"terprise, if they knew your Majesty's pleasure therein, and what "supportation and maintenance your Majesty would minister to

* Mr. George Wishart, the protestant prophet and martyr. (See Dr. M'Kenzie's Lives, vol. iii. p. 18; Haynes' State Papers, p. 32.)

† Crighton by name. (See Inventory, vol. i. no. 73.)

Digitized by Google

"them after the execution of the same, in case they should be "pursued afterwards by any of their enemies. The other is, that "in case your Majesty should grant unto them a convenient enter- "tainment to keep a thousand or fifteen hundred men in wages "for a month or two, they joining with the power of the Earl "Marshall, the said Heir of Rothes, the laird of Calder, and others "of the Lord Gray's friends, will take upon them, at such time as "your Majesty's army shall be in Scotland, to destroy the abbey "and town of Arbroth, being the Cardinal's, and all the other "bishops' and abbots' houses and countries on that side the water "(of Forth) thereabouts, and to apprehend all those which they "say be the principal impugnators of the amity between Scotland "and England; for the which they should have a good oppor- "tunity, as they say, when the power of the said bishops and "abbots shall resort towards Edinburgh, to resist your Majesty's "army. And for the execution of these things, the said Wyshart "sayeth, that the said Earl Marshall and others, aforenamed, will "capitulate with your Majesty in writing, under their hands and "seals, afore they shall desire any supply or aid of money at your "Majesty's hands. This is the effect of his credence, with other "sundry advertisements of the great contention and division that "is at this present within the realm of Scotland, which, we doubt "not, he will declare unto your Majesty at good length." Signed

E. Hertford — Robert Landaff
Cuth. Duresm. — Rafe Sadler

The council of England to Hertford, a minute in answer to that last letter: "Furthermore, your lordship shall understand, that "Wyshart, which came from Brunston, hath been with His Ma- "jesty, and for his credence declared even the same matters in "substance whereof your lordship hath written; and hath received

Digitized by Google

"for answer, touching the feat against the Cardinal, that in case the "lords and gentlemen which he had named, shall enterprise the "same earnestly, and do the best they can, to the uttermost of their "powers, to bring the same to pass in deed, and thereupon, not being "able to continue longer in Scotland, shall be enforced to fly into "this realm for refuge, His Highness will be contented to accept "them and relieve them as shall appertain. And as to their "second desire, to have the entertainment of a certain number of "men at His Highness's charges, promising therefor to covenant "with His Majesty, in writing under their hands, to burn and de-"stroy the abbots', bishops', and other kirkmen's lands; His Ma-"jesty hath answered, that forasmuch His Highness's army shall "be, by the grace of God, entered into Scotland, and ready to "return again, before His Highness can send down to them, and "they send again and have answer for a conclusion in this matter; "His Highness seeth the time too short to commune any further "in it after this sort. But if they mind effectually to burn and "destroy, as they have offered at, His Majesty's army being in "Scotland, and, for their true and upright dealing with His Ma-"jesty therein, will lay unto your lordship, my lord lieutenant, "such hostages as you shall think convenient; His Highness will "take order that you, my said lord, shall deliver unto them one "thousand pounds sterling, for their furniture in that behalf; "which His Majesty's pleasure is you shall cause to be paid unto "them, in case they shall break" (*i. e.* enter into communing) "with you in this matter, and deliver you such hostages as afore-"said. Finally, His Majesty's pleasure is, that if the lairds of "Brunston, Ormiston, and the laird of Calder, the father and son, "shall deliver unto you sufficient hostages, or come in themselves "unto you, to join with His Majesty's army, your lordship shall "preserve them their lands and goods."

Digitized by Google

A proclamation, prepared by the council of England, to be published by Hertford when in Scotland with the army, but not till he had first burnt Edinburgh: That all such as would come in and submit themselves to Henry's goodness and mercy, and do such things as should be appointed them in His Majesty's behalf, and lay in substantial hostages for the performance, should be taken to mercy, and be preserved from the imminent danger of His Majesty's forces; that the Cardinal had covenanted and communed with the Earl of Argyle, to deprive and depose the Earl of Arran from the office of Governor, and to erect and establish in the same the said Earl of Argyle, which he would not fail to put in execution forthwith, if Henry's army did not impeach him.

Two letters of Hertford (26 April 1544) and others of the same date: one to Henry, of what James Douglas, called Master of Morton, and his brother David, had undertaken to them by letters, videlicet, that they were to give up the castle of Tantallon when the English army should arrive in Scotland; and, moreover, that they and all their friends were to be at Henry's commandment: the other, to James and David Douglas, owning the receipt of their letter for the performance of their promise to give up Tantallon, when Hertford should appear before it; then informing them of a report "that the Governor and Cardinal had compelled "their uncle Angus and their father Sir George to set their hands "to a bill for the delivery of the said castle to the Abbot of Pais-"ley, who was to besiege it;" and, lastly, shewing them their danger if the castle should be lost for want of a defence, with promises of speedy assistance if they should manfully hold out, though for but eight days only.

Another letter of Hertford to Henry (1 May 1544), advising that the two brothers had again renewed their promise of making him master of Tantallon castle, when the English army entered

Digitized by Google

Scotland; and that they, as an earnest of this, had seized and secured the captain of the castle of Dunbar.

The Governor's letter (30 April 1544) and embassy to King Christian of Denmark, requiring aid against the English;* and the King of Denmark's answer (21 June 1544): both to be seen in print, amongst the Epistolae Regum Scotiae.

Hertford to Henry, three letters (4, 6, 9 May 1544), notifying his arrival at Leith with the fleet and army under his command, and what progress he had made in the reduction of Edinburgh. The sum is, that on Saturday the fleet came before Inch Keith, and on Sunday advanced a mile above New Haven, when the forces were landed, at nine in the morning; that in their march to Leith, they met with some opposition from the enemy, about six thousand in number, who had occupied a strait passage planted with some pieces of ordnance, which they attempted to defend, but, by the inferiority of their force, were obliged to abandon both Leith and it to the English; that the provost and councilmen of Edinburgh, having first sent a herauld to Hertford, and afterwards come in person, to know his demands, agreed to set open the gates of the city, and to deliver the keys to him, upon assurance given for the safety of the inhabitants, both with respect to their persons and goods; refusing, however, to leave all to his mercy by evacuating the town of man, woman, and child, as he had required, or to deliver to him the castle, as a thing which was not in their power; and that hereupon, the English had, with some resistance, entered the city, and planted a battery of cannon against the castle (near the place where the Tron church now stands), setting fire, in the meantime, to as many houses as they could approach;

* Here entered in due place, though bound by mistake in Volume the Seventh, near the close, amongst the transactions of 1543.

Digitized by Google

though the castle, on the one hand, by an incessant discharge upon them and their battery, and the citizens on the other hand, by galling them with small shot from the windows and the tops of the houses, had obliged them to retreat, with the loss of some cannon which they left behind them, having time only to spoil Holyrood-house, and set it on fire, as they returned to Leith.

It appears that at this time Hertford brought articles with him, to be agreed to and subscribed by the English faction in Scotland; whereof the sense was as follows.

(i.) That the young Queen should be presently delivered to Henry; and in case she should be so conveyed away that they could not seize her person, they were then to join in "an union of "England and Scotland both in one, under Henry's rule and "dominion."

(ii.) They were all to be sworn His Majesty's servitors and subjects, and, for his money, to serve him with all their force and power, as well against the French as against Scotland, and all other nations and powers whatsoever.

(iii.) They were, one and all, from thenceforth to take and accept Henry for their truly Sovereign Lord, as the only protector and superior of Scotland, and to serve and obey him as such, against all other nations.

(iv.) From thenceforth they were to acknowledge no other governor of Scotland, nor any person bearing rule there, but such as it should please Henry and his successors to appoint during pleasure only.

(v.) For the performance of these articles, they were instantly to deliver sufficient pledges and hostages, who were to suffer such execution and pains of death as Henry should please to inflict, in case any of the principals happened to break squares with him.

(vi.) They were to do all in their power to get the castles and

Digitized by Google

strong holds delivered to Henry; and, by all means possible, to prevent the erection of more, sending him information upon the first notice of any such intention.

Hertford to Henry, a letter from Leith (15 May 1544), declaring his resolution to serve all Scotish men alike, the laird of Brunston only excepted, and next to him the Earl of Lennox, who had seized the Abbot of Paisley's house (afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews), "and seems to mean right honestly towards your "Majesty."

Sir George Douglas to Hertford (16 May 1544), beseeching him in his way home to remember the Lord Home's house of Dunglass, and to destroy both the castle and town, as he and all his were enemies to Henry.

From Berwick (18 May 1544), another letter of Hertford, advising that he had burnt Leith before he left it, and also, such ships as could not be carried away, after sending the rest to England; that in his way home he had spoiled Coldinghame, and burnt Musselburgh, Preston, Seaton, Seatonhouse, Haddington, and Dunbar; that Earl Bothwell and the Lords Home and Seaton, with two thousand horsemen and six thousand foot, had abandoned a pass which they seemed to dispute with him, and that he (by a most dishonourable artifice, as he tells his own story), had made Lord Maxwell a prisoner, and brought him to Berwick. To all which he adds, that the English army was then in such distress, for lack of money, apparel, and victualling, and the diseases contracted by cold and sore travel, that, whereas Henry had ordered a body of them, to the number of three thousand nine hundred, to meet him at Calais, the most that could be sent was fourteen hundred and fifty.

The council of England to Hertford, an original minute (27 May 1544). They tell him that two Scotish men, John Henry

Digitized by Google

and one Wilson, had come from the Master of Rothes and others in Scotland, with certain credentials to Henry, who had returned with them two Englishmen, John Rodgers and Sir Thomas Holcroft. But, pretending that it might be hard for them to pass with surety by land, they say: "It is His Highness's pleasure that you "shall cause a convenient vessel for their sure transportation and "conveyance to the mouth of the river Tay, to be secretly pre- "pared and furnished, with as much diligence as you may."*

Hertford to the council of England (1 June 1544), in answer to that minute.† He says, amongst other matters, "they had pre- "pared a ship for the transportation of Sir Thomas Holcroft, John "Rodgers, and the rest, into Scotland; and that they had given to "captain Borthwick, going to the English court, fifty crowns in "reward."

Volume the Tenth (June—October 1544).

King Henry to the Earls of Lennox and Glencairn, an original minute (2 June 1544). He thanks them for their gallant behaviour in a conflict with their enemies, and encourages them to proceed by assurances of liberal assistance from England.

Lord Wharton to the Earl of Glencairn, a minute (10 June 1544). Amongst other matters, he advises that Sir George Douglas had written how he laboured to depose the Governor and Cardinal; that (by Henry's procurement) the Scots were proclaimed enemies to the Emperor's dominions, and forbidden all intercourse with any of his subjects; and that the vain hopes they had long entertained of assistance from the King of Denmark were now vanished, he

* Vide supra, 17 April 1544 [page 95].

† To be seen in Volume the Tenth, in principio.

Digitized by Google

having made peace with the Emperor, and specially obliged himself to give no aid to the Scots against the English.

Sir George Douglas to Hertford (11 June 1544), advising that the Scots nobility had held a convention at Lithgow (28 May 1544), from whence they had adjourned next day to Stirling, and there proposed that the Governor should demit his office to the Queen and lords; and that the Governor, who took till next day to consider of it, had privately withdrawn that very night to the castle of Blackness, with only two men in his company.

Hertford and others to Henry (12 June 1544), advising, that on Monday last, the English had made an inroad into Scotland, by night, and had next day burnt Jedburgh.

Sir George Douglas to Henry, an original (20 June 1544), in these words:

"Rycht hi excellent and mychti Prince. After my most bonding "duete of service onto your Grace, besyking the same to call to "your most gracius remembranse the grit gudnes shawit to my "simpilnes be your Hynes, I not abil to disarve the same but of "your grit gudnes, praying God to recompense your Majeste, and "I as ane of your servandis sall be alwayis redde to the uttirmest "of my lytil powr, as this present berir the laird of Brunston will "declare unto your Majeste, whom it will plais to give credence; "and what service your Majeste will command me with, sall be "ridde to the uttirmest of my powr, as knawis the eternal God, "who preserve your Majeste. At North Berwike, the 20 June, be "your Graces most humbill servitur,

"George Dowglas."

Queen Mary, to the same. In this letter, written in the second year of her reign and life, she expostulates with Henry, why he persecuted both her and her subjects, when, by all the ties of nature and humanity, he was obliged to defend her.

Digitized by Google

Minute of the articles which Earl Lennox had agreed to with Henry; one of them in these words: "Item, His Majesty is "pleased that when His Highness shall have attained the direction "and rule of the realm of Scotland, the said Earl (Lennox) shall "be Governor under him; having such others appointed by His "Highness to be of council with him in his governance, as His "Majesty shall name and think good: the said Earl to be bound "also in this article, never to call parliament, nor do any deed "contrary to the law of that realm, or of any other great import-"ance or moment, without advice first given thereof to His Ma-"jesty and his heirs, and their express consent had before for the "same."

Earl Shrewsbury and others, to the privy council of England (10 July 1544), intimating, amongst other things, that they had sent up a letter of advertisements from Scotland, by Sandy Pringle;* that yesterday the laird of Fyvie arrived with them, on his journey towards Henry, to make excuse for his own, the Master of Rothes's, and John Charters's proceedings with Mr. Holcroft, at his late being in Scotland; and that Henry was quite sure of having the Earl Marshall, the Lord Gray, and the others aforenamed, his fast and assured friends and servants, as was also Sir George Douglas, whatever report was made to the contrary; adding, that Fyvie had brought a letter, with the copy of another, written by Sir George to the laird of Brunston.

The Earl of Shrewsbury (5 September 1544) to the Queen of England (in Henry's absence, who was then in France), notifying the repulse which Lennox had met with at the castle of Dumbarton.

Accounts (6 September 1544) of ravages, slaughters, and burn-

* An active agent for Henry.

Digitized by Google

ings committed on the west marches of Scotland, first by the Lord Wharton, and again (the very same day), by Sir Brian Layton, Thomas Goor, Henry Ure; concluding, in general, that in the memory of man there had been no such damage done on these marches, as what happened that day.*

Thomas lord Wharton and others (6 September 1544), to the privy council of England, concerning the laird of Buccleugh. They say that, at his meeting with them, having threescore horsemen on each side, they acquainted him that their Sovereign great master had taken Buloign, in France; at which, say they, he mused a little, but was not discomposed; for, upon their putting him in remembrance that, upon his sundry messages of request for meeting with them, they were come, asking what he would with them? "He, with a merry countenance, answered, that he would "buy horse of them, and renew old acquaintance. They said, they "had no horses to sell to any Scotishman; and, for old acquaint-"ance, they thought he had some other matter, and advised him "to shew the same. Who answered, Jesu! what ails you, thus to "run upon us? Our seal did pass, for the peace and marriage, "from us to the King's Highness; and if His Majesty's seal had "come again unto us, for the said peace, I think these wars had "not been begun. And earnestly therewith said, that if my Lord "Prince did marry their Queen, he would as truly and dutifully "serve the King's Highness and my Lord Prince, as any Scotish-"man did any King of Scotland; and that he would be glad to "have the favour of England, with his honour; but that he would "not be constrained thereto, if all Tividale were burnt to the bot-

* The accounts of that matter, though falling in with the transactions of September 1544, were placed by mistake in Volume the Seventh, amongst the events of September 1543.

Digitized by Google

"tom of hell;" and instanced them to give their counsel therein. They answered, that they were sent to hear all things that he would say, having no commission to join with him in agreement of any thing; and advised him to go round to work, and for counsel said, "Ye know your own state, both of your commodity and dis-"commodity;" and advised him to serve the King's Highness, their Sovereign Lord and master. Whereunto he said, if he should promise his service, it should be better performed and kept than the lords and others of this realm had performed and kept theirs; and thereupon entered in talk of the Earl of Angus and other lords prisoners, that advisedly, not compelled, had made promise to His Highness which they performed not; and if he made promise, he would keep the same, with many earnest words to advance his truth; and displeasantly spoke against the Earl of Angus and George Douglas. In these talks, they go on, "Mr. Aglionby and "John Thomson asked him, What he would say unto them, to be "the cause of their meeting? He said, Will ye give no counsel? "Now, I see, I must needs sing the shameful carol, and say that I "would have the favour of England (and would do for the same "whatsoever I might, with mine honour), and avoid the utter des-"truction of my house. And, if I serve the King's Highness of "England, there are many friends bound with me, and I with them, "every one to take other's part; as the Lord Home, Mark Carr of "Littleden, George Carr, and all the Carrs, except David Carr of "Fairnyhirst. Albeit, he said, he was not at that present sure of "David Carr, the laird of Cessford; but, he said, the same day, "Mark Carr did meet with the laird of Cessford; and doubted not "but such means would be used between them as that he would "enter with them into their said bond. He reckoneth also the "laird of Johnston of that band; and said, they aforesaid, with four "or five score gentlemen, were sworn and bound, with all their

Digitized by Google

"friends, to join together in one friendship, and all they would go "one way; and desired them (Aglionby and Thomson) that he "might have assurance, for one month or twenty days, of me "(Wharton), and all those English and Scotishmen under my rule "and office; in which time he would know all his friends' minds; "and, also, he would in that time speak with the Governor, and "declare to him what great hurt he had done to him and his "friends by England, without defence or relief made unto him by "the Governor, or by the authority of Scotland; and shewed him-"self by his words, that for the more benefit and rest of him and "his friends, he would shew the Governor that he would provide "otherways for the same; and, within the time of that assurance, "he would, if it pleased me, meet myself or them again, with his "resolute and full mind, what he and his friends would do in every "thing." They answered, that they had no commission to grant him any assurance one hour longer than that assurance granted for that their meeting, nor to grant any his demands, whatsoever the same were, but to hear what he would say. And they said unto him therewith: "Sir, look about ye as you stand. West from you "is yonder Eskdale, Ewsdale, and Wauchopdale; and of far side "the ridge from you east, Lidsdale. These dales did sometime "hold of Scotland; and now they are all bound and sworn, with "their hostages all lying at Carlisle, to serve the King's Highness "our master, at all commandments of His Majesty's officers; and "my lord warden of the west marches hath granted you for this "meeting, assurance for them. Ye know the dwellers of these de-"bateable lands are all at commandment to serve His Highness; "and better you were to come and serve His Majesty, and thereby "to live with your friends at rest, than to live as ye do; which, in "brief time, will be to the no little damage and destruction of you "and your friends. And, serving His Majesty, ye may be sure

Digitized by Google

"there is none in authority in Scotland, that will or dare annoy you "in Tividale." Afterwards, Buccleugh insisted on his demand of assurance, to which they promised to send him an answer about the Sunday and Monday after. Then Wharton goes on thus: "The laird of Buccleugh had sundry of his name and friends "that earnestly with quick words advised him to do what he "might, to obtain the favour of England; for his doing against the "same, had been to many of their undoings. To advertise your "lordships of such news as they received of the laird of Buccleugh's "words unto them: he said that the Governor would keep and "maintain the authority, during the nonage of their young Queen, "and that the other lords were false men, and would not be of "power in that realm to undo the same; and most highly inveighed "them and their proceedings, by his words. They said unto him, "that it was told them by Scotishmen, that the Governor was "gone into France. He said, it was certainly untrue, and that he "neither was nor would go forth of that realm, for any thing that "they could do. He spoke many words, in his conference, of "the untruth of the Earl of Angus, George Douglas, and, espe- "cially, of the Lord Maxwell and David Carr of Fernyhirst, who, "he said, were the falsest that ever was; and said, Now ye have "them both in England, keep them well, for ye have a great trea- "sure of them. He said therewith, that David Carr of Ferny- "hirst had circumvened Sir Ralph Evars; and, he doubted not, if "I would trust him, he would also circumvene me."

Earl Shrewsbury and others, to the Queen and council of England, two letters (2 October 1544), concerning twenty-four Hollander ships which had been taken by the Scots, who were then likeways hovering on the English coasts for the same purpose.

The Mayor of Newcastle, in a letter to Shrewsbury (5 October 1544), advises that the Dutchmen who were then carried to

Digitized by Google

Newcastle, had been taken by seven Scots ships, the captain, called the Lyon, furnished with three hundred, etc.

Shrewsbury and others to Henry (8 October 1544), advising that Earl Angus and his brother, Sir George Douglas, had come to the borders, with some force.

And a minute of council (8 October 1544), notifying to Shrewsbury, that Henry had accepted the minutes of the laird of Fernyhirst and others (then his prisoners), provided they should lay in hostages for their due performance; adding, that though the better sort had refused to serve Henry, after their Princess should arrive at majority, they might yet have assurance granted unto them, if they agreed to serve during her minority.

Volume the Eleventh (1544—1545)

contains divers informations of events upon the borders; orders for fitting out ships from several sea ports in England; directions for taking Hume castle and other places in Scotland; accounts of an action between the Scots and English (28 February 1544–5), wherein the wardens of the middle marches of England, and almost all the gentlemen and horses of Northumberland, were either slain or taken; a letter of Lennox, requesting that he might be sent by Henry upon an expedition against his native country; and, lastly, some manifestoes of Henry's against the Scots. By the letters in this volume, it further appears:

(i.) That the laird of Tullybardin was a partizan of Henry; and that laird Brunston was in such credit with him, that he had a cypher from the English, for giving them intelligence.

(ii.) That the inhabitants of Tividale, Liddsdale, and a great part of the Merse, came under assurance to serve the English; and, amongst the rest, the lairds of Cessford and Fernyhirst.

(iii.) That lairds Bonjedworth, Hunthill, Greenhead, Hundelee,

Digitized by Google

Linton, the Sheriff of Tividale, and others, had entered into the enemies' pay, and assisted to plant English garrisons in Scotland.

(iv.) That the business which brought Earl Cassills to England, was not so much to surrender himself, as to join the enemy, and plot against his country; and that even the Lord of the Isles had sent his agent, one Patrick M'Lean, to treat and make terms with Henry.

VOLUME THE TWELFTH (1548—1549)

begins with two scraps of a decyphered letter from one James Wydford, an officer of the English army then at Haddington. The first cypher is in these words: "My Lord. To the place where they "have cast their trenches, the flanks of these two bullworks are so "open, they shall be sore beaten. Also, my Lord, I shall soon have "want of powder; for I had but three last of serpentine powder at "the first, and the corn powder doth also waste very fast, for unless "I should suffer them to enter the dykes, it must still be occupied; "and of matches here remaineth not six hundred, and the aquebut-"ters are enforced to keep the walls. I cannot perceive that they "are any number, but that two thousand might, with the help of "this town, drive them away." The other cypher is in these words: "Sith the writing hereof, they have planted three pieces of artillery "on their trenches, and beat at the flanks and into the town, and "with haquebut shot no place is free; which things do sore annoy "the men. This afternoon, part of them are encamped at the "Nunnery."

Thomas Palmer and one Halcroft, to Earl Hertford, then Duke of Somerset, and Protector of England (11 July 1548). They say that, upon Monday before, the Queen Dowager of Scotland came out of the camp to take a view of Haddington; that the English, with chain-shot, hurt and slew diverse gentlemen of her retinue, so

Digitized by Google

that the Queen swooned with sorrow; that she was going forthwith to Dumbarton, to see the young Queen delivered to be embarked there; and that great fault was found with the governor and Earl Angus, for suffering succours to enter Haddington; they having promised to have let it, and stood ready of purpose in battle for the same.

To the same, two letters of Henry Jones, from Berwick. In the first (7 August 1548) he informs (amongst other matters) that the laird of Brunston, who seemed to be fervent in his Grace's service, with a sturdy stomach, advised that a great army might be sent to invade Scotland, thinking, by his faith, the Scots would not resist; the French only, by their ungodly couraging, stirring them thereunto.

By the other (9th August 1548), it appears that the English had sent out a fleet to intercept the young Queen in her passage to France, which had been joined at Berwick, the night before, with twenty-four sail more.

To the same, a letter of Ralph Bulmer, from Roxburgh (16 August 1548) in these words: "Please it your Grace, that I may "be advertised that your Grace's pleasure is to command me, con- "cerning the King's Grace's lands (Edward VI.) of the abbey of "Kelso and Dryburgh; for now is the time of the profit of the "tythes, which, if they be well looked out, will be a great profit to "the King's Majesty. I think, I am no less than bound to remember "your Grace thereof."

To the same, a letter of John Brend, from Berwick (17 January 1548-9), in which he says: "As I am advertised, two boats of ladders "be come to Dunbar, and so many Frenchmen, as with the old "number do fulfill the whole of five hundred. It is thought surely "they will assail Dunglass; and there want not that do admonish "us daily to take heed to that town; for the lords be wholly as- "sembled at Edinburgh, and have great number of men there, as

Digitized by Google

"well horsemen as footmen; and as they say they have boats and "ships in readiness, undoubtedly do propose some great feat. And "they be stronger of horsemen at present than we. Our light horse-"men were never so feeble; the number of them be of the refuse of "men; diverse of them I did put out yesterday in the musters; but "many more I would, but for fear we should have none left."

To the same, a letter of Ralph Bulmer (20 January 1548–9), shewing that the Abbot of Paisley, after taking the lairds of Cessford and Fernyhirst out of Edinburgh castle into the town, had made them great cheer, and offered them five hundred horsemen and the like number of foot, to lie in Tividale and make war upon England; also, that the laird of Buccleugh had not only stole and burnt, but taken the rents due to the King (Edward VI.), whilst he (Bulmer) saw no way prepared to resist him.

[The farther contents of this volume shall be noticed afterwards, in the order of time unto which they belong.†]

No. 12.* Queen Dowager.

An instrument, under the hand of the Queen Dowager of Scotland (19 February 1553), for the performance of divers promises which she had made to his grace the Lord Regent:

(i.) That she should procure for him and his heirs, the conservatorship of the castle of Dumbarton, for nineteen years, with all lands and appointments attending it.

(ii.) That she should give him a full discharge of all intromissions, with any goods moveable, sums of money, jewels, and whatever else, accruing to her by the death of her husband, King James V.; except her claim to the crown, in competition with her daughter, or with the heirs of that King, conform to her contract of marriage.

[† See below, under No. 28.]

Digitized by Google

(iii.) That, when the Queen her daughter came of age, she should procure a ratification in parliament of the reduction prosecuted by Sir James Hamilton of Crawfordjohn, of the sentence of forfeiture passed against his father, Sir James Hamilton of Fynart; and also, of four infeftments, or releases of rights in the crown, videlicet, one to the Regent's natural son David, another to Robert Hamilton, another to Karnegy of Kinnaird, and the fourth to James lord Fleming.

(iv.) That all outstanding taxes, contributions, and crown revenues, since the death of King James V., which had not been received by the Regent, should be freely ceded to him, to be collected and applied to his own use; and,

(v.) Lastly, that he should be made lieutenant general of the kingdom, and his eldest son after him, if the King of France pleased, with such appointments as that King should think reasonable.

Exoneration to the Lord Regent of all his administration.

Three acts of parliament (of the same date), in favour of a noble and mighty prince, the Duke of Chattelherault, Lord Regent of Scotland.

[No. 13.]

The first is a ratification of an ample discharge (22 March 1553) granted to him by the Queen, and by her curator, Robert, bishop of Orkney, in all intromissions with whatever gold rings, precious stones, and other ornaments, in the property of the crown; the plenishing and furniture of all the royal palaces, halls, chambers, and houses; all horses and other cattle, great and small, with their accoutrements and appurtenances; and likewise, in his intromissions with the rents, taxations, public revenues, and ammunition of the kingdom, since the death of King James V., as having been truly and faithfully expended by him, and his own proper revenues over and above; partly, in defence of the realm of Scotland and its liberties, which had been daily invaded with fire and sword, for

Digitized by Google

seven or eight years together, by the auld enemies of England; and partly, in suppressing many intestine conspiracies and insurrections against the liberties and public weal of the crown and kingdom.

No. 14. The next is an unanimous approbation of the Lord Regent's government, declaring that he had duly and diligently discharged every part of it to the Queen and to the whole realm, without any crime, offence, or fault whatever; and that he, therefore, and his heirs, should be noways accusable on that account in time to come; and that this parliamentary declarator should have the strength and force of a full exoneration in all things, during the whole time of his regency.

[No. 15.] And the third is a corroboration of the former by the Queen Dowager and the estates, upon a recital of the great services which the Regent had performed in discharge of his trust, as tutor to the Queen, and governor of her realm; that he had delivered Her Highness' person from the cruel pursuit of the King and council of England; that he had found the kingdom involved in wars with the English, and had rendered it free, and all its dominions, not suffering these Her Highness' auld enemies to get any footing in it, notwithstanding the assistance they had procured from too many of her own ungracious subjects to subdue it; and that, by these important services, he had exhausted the public revenues, and his own private incomes withal. Therefore, they again approve every act of his grace's regency, and oblige themselves, and every one of them, to exoner him at the hands of the Queen and all concerned, not only of his intromissions with the national revenue since the death of King James V., which he had thus expended, in defence of the realm and its liberties, but, likewise, of all sums of money, gold, silver, jewels, precious stones, bracelets, plate, furniture of all kinds, and every thing else intromitted with by him; except what

Digitized by Google

he was then to deliver to the Queen Dowager, according to an inventory there referred to. (12 April 1554.)

The inventory itself, and the Queen's own receipt for what it contains. (June 1556.) No. 16.

Two ratifications of all by the Queen, under the great seal of France; the first, with consent of her uncle, the Duke of Guise (15 April 1558); the other, by the Queen, and her husband the Dauphin, as King of Scotland. (30 April 1558.) No. 17.

The godly enterprise, or first Covenant, engrossed in parliament, under the hands of the Earl of Morton, the Prior of St. Andrews, and about one hundred and sixty more patricians and plebeians, professors of the evangel of Christ, afterwards called the Congregation. They promised, in presence of their God: No. 18.

(i.) That all of them in general, and every one of them in special, should, with their bodies, goods, friends, and all that they might do, set forward the reformation of religion, according to God's word; and procure, by all means possible, that the true preaching of God's word might have free passage in this realm, with the due administration of the sacraments, and all things depending upon the said word.

(ii.) That they should effectually join themselves to an army which the Queen of England had sent for their deliverance, to expel the French out of this realm, as strangers, tyrants, and oppressors of their liberty, that so they might be ruled by their own laws and customs, and by born men of the land: and

(iii.) That the cause of every one joined in that covenant (being lawful and honest), should be the cause of all; that every enemy to the cause of one, should be an enemy to all; and what persons soever should resist their godly enterprises, or should not concur as good members of their covenant, should be reduced to duty by authority of the council (a judicature of their own); whose sen-

Digitized by Google

tences they were to fortify, in all things tending to the furtherance of their cause. (27 April 1560.)*

No. 19. By the states of Scotland, a proposition for uniting the two kingdoms in amity, with a marriage betwixt the Earl of Arran and Queen Elizabeth of England.

An act in form, by the estates of Scotland, appointing an honourable embassy to be sent to the Queen of England, with propositions of a marriage betwixt her and the Earl of Arran, eldest son of his grace the Duke of Chattelherault, and next heir of the crown, in failure of the Queen their sovereign and her issue. This they propose as a salutary measure for securing the peace of the two kingdoms, divided (as they say) by a dry march only, and therefore at continual wars in times past. The date of this act is omitted, but it refers to the year 1560.

No. 20. Duke of Chattelherault.

A remission to the Duke, under the great seal, and to his two younger sons, and all his clan, vassals, and followers, for holding out the castles of Hamilton and Draffin, after an order of the King and Queen (Henry and Mary) to surrender them. (2 January 1565.)

A privy seal to his grace, his three sons, and two of their retinue, videlicet, the Commendator of Kilnwinning, and Hamilton of Rougbank, to pass into France, there to remain till the Duke should settle his affairs in that kingdom. By the declarations in France about that time, the revenues of Chattelherault were either

* About that time, the professors of the evangel entered upon their godly enterprise, by renouncing all obedience to the antichristian government of the Queen Regent, and taking up arms against her, for reforming those cages of unclean birds called cathedrals, monasteries, and religious houses. They began with the monastery of Scone, and the other rich monasteries of Perth; from whence they proceeded to Fife, and afterwards, in different bodies, to Stirling, Cambuskenneth, Lithgow, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and northward, working a godly thorough reformation wherever they came, by demolishing the unclean places, and burning the idolatrous altars, chartularies, records, and bibles, preserving only the costly vessels and utensils, which they kept to their own use, and whatever else could be turned into money.

Digitized by Google

withdrawn or ill paid; the Queen was likewise deprived of her appointments; and, what displeased her more, the Scots were removed from that command which they used to have in guards. All which suggests the reason of sending the Duke to France at this time. (3 January 1565.)

No. 21. An original, marked on the back: Process of Earl Bothwell's divorce.

A process of divorce betwixt Earl Bothwell and his wife, Lady Jean Gordon, in order to dissolve their marriage, as within the forbidden degrees in a double respect. Their too near relation, both by father and mother, is fairly exhibited; and the fact verified by diverse witnesses. (21 February 1565.)

No. 22. Duke of Chatelherault.

Two protests by the Duke of Chattelherault, entered and admitted in the first parliaments held by the Queen Regent, both to the same effect, videlicet: That the eventual succession of the crown of Scotland to my lord Duke and his heirs, who were the rightful blood, might neither be altered nor impaired by any consent which he had given, nor by the consent which these parliaments and the parliament of Haddington had given, to the Queen's marriage with the Prince Dauphin of France, nor by their conferring on the Dauphin the crown matrimonal of Scotland, so long as that marriage should subsist; but that upon the Queen dying without issue, should that happen, the crown and kingdom might remain assured to the Duke and his heirs, according to right reason, the laws of the realm, and the assurances given by his most Christian Majesty, under the great seal of France. (14 December 1557; and 26 November 1558.)

Another protest to have been entered by the Duke, in the first parliament held by Regent Murray, against all attempts which he might make to divert the title and succession to the crown from those it rightfully belonged to, by lawful descent from the blood royal; with a report by the Duke's proxy appointed to enter that protest, setting forth the overbearing deportment of Murray, who,

Digitized by Google

knowing his errand, had denied him a place in parliament, because, said he, "I perceive your business, which is not to concur with us, "but to protest against our proceedings." He added: "Gyff the "Duke will not come heir and join himself with us, let him luk for "nathing heir; and gyff he proposes (as we understand) our de- "structioun, and to cutt our throwtes, ye sal be assurit that we sal "find remeid, and cut his and all thame that wald so do, rather nor "own sowld be cuttit." (15 December 1567.)

No. 23. Earl of Lennox and Mr. John Wood.

Three letters of the Earl of Lennox, and two from Mr. John Wood, an agent for the godly Regent at the court of Queen Elizabeth, all written on the same sheets, and in the same hand; those from Lennox first, and Wood's letters the next day after; which looks as if his lordship (indeed a weak man) had been in Wood's leadingstrings. His three letters are in substance the same, and refer to one another, as if the persons addressed had some connection in the matter. The first is to his right trusty friends, the lairds of Houstoun and Minto; the next, to his trusty servants, Thomas Crawford, Robert Cunningham, and John Stewart of Periven; and the third (Chiswick, 11 June 1568) to his singular good lord the Earl of Murray, Lord Regent of Scotland. He calls the Queen, the destroyer of his family, and of all his friends and servants; of which, he says, there is sufficiency in her own hand writ, by the faith of her letters, to condemn her. Nevertheless, he would have them, by all possible methods, to search for more matters, not only against her, but against all those who had come thither (to England) in company with her; and by what means the articles which he had sent them, might be made out. The articles were:

(i.) The manner of the Queen's discord with the King, before the baptism; the manner of his coming to Glasgow; of his falling sick there; the occasion of his sickness; whether it appeared to be poison; and who were his medecines, *i. e.* physicians?

Digitized by Google

(ii.) The manner of Haygates speaking and purpose (discourse) at Stirling; the time of the Queen's arrival at Glasgow; the company that came with her; and what purpose (discourse) Thomas Crawford held with her, at her coming to the town?

(iii.) How long she remained there with the King; her usage and custom to entertain the King; if she used to send any messages to Edinburgh; by whom; and what women were in her company, or in her chamber, at that time?

(iv.) In her journey back to Edinburgh, where was she the first night; where the next, and the third; and with whom had she most conversation during the journey?

(v.) How soon was the King put in the house of Kirk of Field (a well aired lodging in Edinburgh, near the place where the Royal Infirmary now stands); how long before was it prepared; by whose command; and what was the usage (demeanour) of the Bishop of St. Andrews during that time?

(vi.) How long the King lay in the Kirk of Field, before that execution and horrible murder; who accompanied the Queen ordinarily, when she visited him in the Kirk of Field; how the Bishop of St. Andrews used (demeaned) himself; how, the time preceding; and how, after?

(vii.) The sayings of her servants, and their reports; the deposition of the priest of Paisley, that heard and testified the last exclamation of one Hamilton, which the laird of Minto shewed to Mr. John Wood?

(viii.) They were to draw all arguments and proofs that might be against the Lord Herries, Lord Fleming, Lord Livingston, Lord Claud Hamilton, and all those then in England; with everything that could be said of Bothwell's familiarity with the Queen, before the murder, at the time, and after. (11 June 1568.)

This is the sum of what Lennox says. One of Mr. John Wood's

Digitized by Google

letters is addressed to Regent Murray, and the other to Secretary Lethington, his master, as he calls him.

What he writes to Murray, though partly in cypher, is this: That he had received his lordship's packets, with diverse letters and instructions, and had communicated them to his most special friends; who advised that, to manage so weighty a cause with all the diligence and dexterity that it required, some noblemen should be sent thither, with ample and large commission and requisition to the English Queen; not my Lord Morton, though the most apt, because he was thought unacceptable to her, but rather Glencairn, who was the next best; and with him Down, Pettecrow, Dumferline, the secretary, Mr. James M'Gill, Mr. Henry Balnevies, and Mr. John Sharp. He says the doubt was great whether the secretary should come or not, though some thought him the meetest of any; and urges Murray to hasten the rest with all diligence, because it was hazardous to suspend matters, as the Queen there was mortal, and princes, like private persons, might change their purposes. Then he charges him to be diligent against his enemies; and, so far as in duty justice and conscience he might, utterly to wreck them that they might rise no more, not omitting any point of rigour to assure himself though but for an hour. He blames his past lenity to the ungodly; and concludes with ghostly admonitions against all manner of tenderness to them.

To Lethington he writes thus (Greenwich, 12 June 1568): that he had been of opinion the Queen (Mary) would like of his coming to assist at the trial, but was then surely informed she had not only written and accused him, and my lord of Morton, as privy to the King's murder, but affirmed she had both their hand-writings to testify the same: "which I am willed," he says, "to "signify unto you that he may consider thereof. You know her "good will towards you, and how prompt of spirit she is to invent

Digitized by Google

"any thing that might tend to your hurt. The rest I remit to your "wisdom." Then he goes on thus: "I am defended (forbidden) "to speak the Queen's Majesty here upon my first proposition, "that is, touching the returning of her to my Lord's hands (Mur- "ray); not, as I suppose, because that it is so misliked as it may "not be heard of, but they will rather have the gripe themselves, "and rather have it in their power to loose the devil upon you, "nor you should loose him upon them at your pleasure. And "truly," says he, "there is a natural equity therein; seeing, by how "loosely he was holden in times past, ye are found unworthy jailors "for the time coming." He concludes with a caveat against the wicked papists, and adds a postscript in these words: "Mr. Secre- "tary here, and also Sir Nicholas, your friends, are both direct "against your coming here to this trial; and that Mr. James "M^c^Gill man (must) come up on plain force, and not be spared, "as I have written to my Lord his grace."

No. 24. Lords Lindsay and Herries.

A cartel by Lord Lindsay to the Lord Herries, for giving out that Murray, and the company which he had brought with him to London, were the murderers of the King their sovereign's father. (21 December 1568).

Lord Herries' answer, maintaining what he had said, that some of Murray's company were in the foreknowledge of that abomina- ble treason. "But that you," says he, "were privy to it, I know "not; and if you shall say I have specially spoken of you, you lie "in your throat" (using Lord Lindsay's own words); "and that "I will defend, as my honour and duty becomes me." He adds: "Let any of the principals that dare"(meaning Murray and Morton), "subscribe the like writing, as ye have sent to me; and I shall "point them forth, and fight with the traitors themselves; for "meetest it is that traitors should pay for their own treason." (22 December 1568.)

Digitized by Google

No. 25. The Queen, to her right trusty cousin, the Lord Commendator of Arbroath, two letters, in great disorder, by bad keeping. In the first (12 November 1568), she says, she had lately wrote to him of the conferences at York; and could only add, that her cause was to be heard before her good sister the Queen, and the council of England; that she had sent thither her trusty counsellors, the Bishop of Ross and the Lord Herries, who laboured earnestly to get a resolution, which she hoped should be good; and that the Lord Boyd was soon to follow, to whom she had given in charge (amongst the rest) to shew to her good sister, the wrongs that had been done to her dearest cousin, the Commendator's father (Duke Chattelherault), by the rebels of her realm and their deputies. In the meantime, she prays him to keep good order amongst her faithful subjects; and, referring the rest to her next advertisement, she commits him to the protection of God Almighty, and subscribes herself, his "most assured good friend and cousin, Mary R."

In the other letter (Shefield, 22 September 1571), she thanks him for his perseverance in those good services, which he knew were acceptable to her, though she wanted the means of letting him know her condition from time to time. At that present, she could only tell him she was in good health, wishing ever the welfare and relief of all her fellow subjects; "which they ought not to de-"spair of," says she, "nor to lose their hearts in any sort, for all "the threatenings may be made them." She adds: "God pre-"serve them;" and subscribes as above.

No. 25.* Bond of association by the prelates and many of the nobility and barons of Scotland, in defence of their abused Queen, against her rebellious subjects, who had dethroned her, and sought to take her life.

To Queen Elizabeth, by the same, two spirited remonstrances in behalf of Queen Mary, then a captive in England. (1568.)

Digitized by Google

Account of the slaughter of Earl Murray (the godly Regent), by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh; partly, in revenge of his cruel treatment of the Queen, who had been not only imprisoned but threatened with death, till she resigned the government, that Murray might assume it; and partly, in resentment of private injuries done to Bothwellhaugh and his friends, who had been deprived of their fortunes, and lost much blood, for attempting to set the Queen at liberty.* (1569.) No. 25.

III. Lord John Hamilton (afterwards Marquis of Hamilton). A.D. 1575—A.D. 1604.

To him (or to his brother, the Earl of Arran), professions of fealty, dependence, and service: videlicet, by the Knights of Cessford, Fernyhirst, and Hirsel (9 August 1553); by the Lord and Master of Ogilvy (29 March 1578); by Bannatyne of Corehouse, and Stewart of Killdonald, two bonds (1587); by the baron of Dalzel (Nisbet by name), and M^c^ Allister, M^c^ Rannald, M^c^ Coneil, and Crichton of Langton, four bonds (1590, 1591); and by Meldrum of Moncoffer, the Lord Abercorn, and the tutor of Loup, for himself and the rest of the Clan Allister, three bonds (1593–1604). No. 27. Professions of fealty.

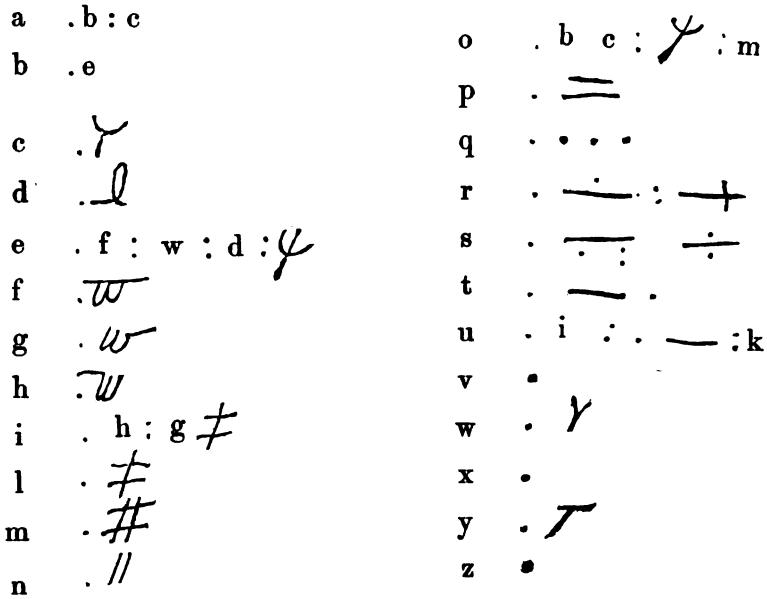
A disclamation in parliament, by James (Stewart) earl of Arran, Lord Aven and Hamilton, of all manner of pretensions to the crown, as a descendant of Murdo duke of Albany, or of the Earls of Arran, Lords of Hamilton; whom he had represented since the No. 28.

* When Bothwellhaugh returned from France, whither he had fled upon the murder of the Regent, it is reported that he fell down at the King's feet, told who he was, and implored pardon. On which the King said, raising him up: "Pardon you, man; par- "don you, man! Blest be he that got "you! for had you not shot that fellow, "I had never been King."

Digitized by Google

time of their forfeiture for the crimes of lese Majesty.* But, though he parts with their right to the throne, as next in succession to the young Queen, he was yet to retain the rank and degree which belonged to the house of Hamilton, in all other respects. (24 October 1581.)

From the collection of original letters and state papers before mentioned, Volume the Twelfth, divers letters of Mr. Secretary Walsingham to Mr. Edward Wotton, the English ambassador in Scotland; partly in cypher, but in such detached parts, that the difficulty of decyphering is greatly increased. The following key, though not quite, will serve, however, to lay them sufficiently open:



* *i. e.* for their adherence to the cause of the Queen, which the godly party in the King's minority refined into treason against him; and, for that account, not only forfeited this whole family, and almost every gentleman of the name of Hamilton, but reformed their houses, their plantings, and corn fields, by demolishing, burning, and destroying them, as their phrase was, "in the fear of the "Lord." This happened in 1579.

Digitized by Google

A. B.	Nothings.
3	England.
9	
c : 9 . . .	Mr. Archibald Douglas.
10	The Scots King.
11	Mary Queen of Scots.
13	Cecil (probably).
14	Earl of Leicester.
19	Stewart earl of Arran.
20	
24	Fernyhirst (probably).
27	Secretary Maitland.
28 29 30	Banished Lords (probably).
36	England.
37	Scotland.
39	Master of Gray.
40	Justice Clerk.

Digitized by Google

By this key, Walsingham's letters shall be read, as they occur, in plain English, that the names and things there mentioned may be more readily understood.

In one of these letters, he writes thus: "By letters written "hither lately from Berwick, it is advertised that a bruit is given "out of some secret plot of the Master of Gray, either for the "killing or discourting of Arran;* in which behalf, you may take "occasion to advise the King not to give too credulous ear to such "reports as his subjects, moved with bitterness of passion, may "give out, to the danger and slander of one another."

In other letters about that time (June and July 1585), he plainly discovers that both his mistress and he were well acquainted with this plot; though, in one of them, he seemingly disallows the murder: "lest it might be construed a contrivance of the court of "England, prompted by their said ambassador Wotton."

* Stewart earl of Arran, a son of the Lord Ochiltree, a descendant of the Royal family, though in the line illegitimate; the kinsman and tutor of the heir of this family, who was then disordered in judgement; and, by common law, Earl of Arran, all the nearer relations having been forfeited by Regent Morton. At the peril of his own life, he brought that Regent to the block, for his accession to the murder of King Henry Darnley. Afterwards, when prime minister of state, he procured divers salutary laws for restraining the insolence of the reforming clergy, by taking away those dangerous powers which they had assumed or aspired to, and keeping them in obedience to civil authority. On that account, the ministers of Edinburgh, and some of their furious brethren, forsook their charges and went to England; there colleagueing with the banished lords of their country, and afterwards with the Master of Gray, Secretary Maitland, and Sir Ludovick Bellenden, justice clerk, till this plot was formed against Arran's life: the ablest statesman and one of the best patriots in Scotland, since the death of Cardinal Betoun. It is reported that one of the brethren, Mr. Robert Bruce by name, gave the assassin absolution, before he perpetrated the bloody deed.

Digitized by Google

He requires Wotton (2 August 1585) to press the King, earnestly, to grant satisfaction for the slaughter of Lord Russell, and adds a postscript, in these words: "The Queen's Majesty doth look "that the King shall deal somewhat straynably with Fernyhirst, "unless he can produce the offender; without the which, there will "be no satisfaction. The man is altogether devoted to the Scotish "Queen; you shall do well, therefore, to press the King greatly in "that point, touching the restraining of Fernyhirst, unless he can "produce the murderer."

He writes thus (3 August 1585): "The 13 (Cecil) findeth "himself very much aggrieved, for that it hath been reported unto "him that the Master of Gray and Justice Clerk should be in-"formed that he hath done evil offices against them towards the "English Queen, and that he should be enemy to the Scotish "King. He supposeth that this information grew from the Earl "of Leicester. For my own part, I can no ways accuse him of any "wrong done by him to the two gentlemen, nor that he should be "enemy to the King: otherways, *pour faire le bon valet*, he hath "shewed himself somewhat strait touching the support."*

He takes notice (5 August 1585) of divers projects for Arran's destruction; and afterwards writes thus: "I have (not without "great difficulty) persuaded Her Majesty to oversee the matter" (the Master of Gray's revolt) "for a season, according to Secretary "Maitland and the Justice Clerk's advice; though I see no great "profit like to ensue, otherwise than by force. I see no reason to "think that the Secretary and Justice Clerk's credit, now that the "Earl of Arran and Master of Gray are reconciled, shall be able to "prevail to keep the King in good terms towards England. Her

* *i. e.* the King's pension, as an equivalent for the earldom of Huntingdon; which belonged to him by succession, though detained by Elizabeth, and her father Henry.

Digitized by Google

"Majesty would have you acquaint the King with the repair of "these Jesuits into his realm, as a thing advertised from her am- "bassador resident in France; though the author thereof is, in very "deed, one Gray, uncle to the Master of Gray, who departeth "hence this day, in company with Bruce. I suppose 24* shall not "be delivered; which, if it shall so fall out, then it is meant the "banished lords shall repair to the borders, who are born in hand "by their friends, that they shall bring any thing to pass in Scot- "land. Her Majesty meaneth, in any case, to use Arran's service, "as a man full of treachery."

To Mr. Edward Wotton, a letter of Mr. Thomas Mellis (14 August 1585), in part thus: "Mr. Secretary, at my command, "shewed me your last, of the sixth and seventh of this month; the "latter arriving first, both testifying the Master (of Gray's) de- "fection; whose revolt (if it, unhappily, prove a revolt; for, consid- "ering the carriage of himself before, I know not what to judge or "hope for) hath turned the galls of men here; makes some laugh "in their sleeves; and, for my part, I am the rather confounded "to read it under your own hand. And where I should have "brought 10,000 R. for the King, and 2,000 angells to have "been disposed among the other three,† in such sort yearly, as I "have written to you before; both it and myself are now stayed, "and captain Bowis dispatched, to his great grief and discomfort. "Her Majesty hath written by him to the King, beginning her "letter with her own hand, in French, in most loving and motherly "sort; but before she had finished it, your advertisements made "her forget the French clean, and fall into as plain English as ever "she wrote in her life; whereof I doubt not but you shall hear

* Fernyhirst (probably).

† Videlicet, the Master of Gray, Secretary Maitland, and the Justice Clerk.

Digitized by Google

"soon enough. And, it is thought, these letters will work either the "greatest good or the greatest evil. What has been the cause "that has drawn the Master to this course, is wondered at here; "whether it has been a thing premeditated, which I will never be- "lieve, or fallen out by accident, wherein I can say nothing. But "since I am to see the King's affection to Arran so great, that for "him he would sell so great happiness as hangs over his head; "whatever be the cause of the Master's doings, the receipt of the "two thousand angells, and the doing thereof without your privity, "makes me judge the worst of it. Men are generally so disgusted "here, that for the present there is small hope conceived of your "travels . . . . . Mr. Archibald Douglas hath written hereof "to the King's Majesty at large, by the captain, shewing the breach "that he hath made, and laying down Her Majesty's unkindness "conceived; and hath given this counsel, that, except he do out of "hand make satisfaction by deeds, the Queen will no longer accept "or believe any words at his hands, but return the messenger, "whatever he be, with scorn. And that to do, he says, there is no "way now, but to remit these noblemen, and to call for them "home, as the only thing that can win Her Majesty again. And "this he dilateth at large, persuading the King that upon these "reasons (as you know he is cunning), that seeing the matter "stand upon these terms, he is to revoke them for his own safety; "for, if he shall continue to hate them, and hold them in disgrace, "his disgrace will be their credit here, and they will be used to "make a greater stir than will be easily suppressed. If he have a "will to prevent that mischief, and put himself out of their fear, "the only way is, to call them home."

To the secretary of England, a letter of captain Williams, be- ginning thus: "Most honourable, After my last letter, at the "general request, I came to this town. Having speeches with the

Digitized by Google

'burgomaster, the serjeant major, and others, I do perceive by "them their case stands thus: unless Her Majesty plants garrisons "immediately, the large offers of the enemy will make the people "in general very shortly to cry Peace, peace. Then, Her Majesty "will be sorry she neglected the time; at this hour, she may have "all. Her Majesty needed not to trouble herself, I mean, to charge "herself with garrisons, but in these towns, Flushing, Breil, "Inkisson, and Herlin in Friesland, all towns invincible."*

To Mr. Edward Wotton, a letter of Walsingham (21 August 1585), beginning thus: "The Master of Gray doth complain, in "a late letter written to his friend here, whom you know, of the "alteration of your countenance towards him; which he conceiveth "to proceed by practice of Maitland, the secretary, and of Bellin- "tine, the justice clerk; who, as he professeth, do greatly abuse you, "being altogether bent to run in the Scotish Queen's course. And, "for himself, he voweth to be altogether at Her Majesty of Eng- "land's devotion; whereof he offereth to make a most manifest "proof, if the exiled lords would come down to the borders to join "with 20, and such other friends as he can procure; without the "which, he saith, that the King will be carried away from England. "The faction of the Scotish Queen increaseth very greatly in this "realm."

To Secretary Walsingham, an anonymous letter (25 August 1585), probably of Wotton, in these words: "It is greatly sus- "pected that Arran and 24† are secretly agreed; and some here "fear lest 24, by consent of the other, take the King and convey "him to France. It is now constantly reported, that 24 payeth

* Hence it is plain, that however Elizabeth might want to excite a revolution in the Netherlands, the estates of these countries wanted no assistance from her at that time.

† Fernyhirst (probably).

Digitized by Google

"his men with crowns of the sun (a French gold coin), and that "the greatest part of six thousand, which the Jesuits brought, fell "to his share; which, if it is true, is a shrewd token. If Her "Majesty shall take notice of the Master's adventure, I would the "matter were so handled, that the King might first wax cold in the "matter of the league" (that is, refuse the amity); "which, I sup- "pose, might easily be compassed, if Her Majesty, to meet with "the article which is proposed touching the King's title, would "give me direction to insert another, for the home coming of the "Lords."

To Mr. Edward Wotton, a letter of Walsingham (26 August 1585), in these words: "Whatsoever professions the King maketh, "I doubt of his sincerity. I cannot think that the Jesuits would "have come into that realm, without his secret assent thereunto. "None are so ready to deceive, as they that make great protesta- "tions; and, therefore, I will hold my judgement in suspense. So "long as the King's affection shall continue towards Arran, I look "for no good from him; and the dealing with Bruce sheweth his "unsoundness, which groweth now to be publicly known here, "though I have taken great care to conceal the same. I cannot "advise Her Majesty to be at any charges with the King, or 24, and "the Justice Clerk, until the distressed lords here shall be received "into grace. The hard hand held towards them being affected unto "England, sheweth sufficiently the King's affection towards Her "Majesty."

To Secretary Walsingham (30 August 1585), another anony- mous letter (probably Wotton), beginning thus: "Arran yet re- "maineth at Kinneil, where, under colour of fear to be suddenly "assaulted by his enemies, he is, as I hear, very well accompanied. "To keep him from the court longer than the meeting of the "commissioners, unless he be found by them guilty of the last

Digitized by Google

"breach upon the borders, will be, I suppose, very hard. If he re-
"covers the King's presence, I cannot see how the Master of Gray,
"and the Justice Clerk, and Secretary Maitland, can live safely in
"court; and, Arran being there alone, the factotum, we may easily
"conjecture what success matters are like to have."

To Wotton, part of a letter of Walsingham (3 September 1585): "I would that the matter propounded by the Master of "Gray, might have been allowed of; for if Arran come to enjoy "the King's ear, the terror is that such as stand well affected to "England, will grow irreparable, and so, consequently, the inter-"ruption of that happy course that by all honest men is desired."

To the same, another letter of Walsingham (4 September 1585), beginning thus: "I do not well know how you shall ex-"cuse, towards the best affected there, our coldness either to the "amity in general, or to themselves in particular, touching the "point of relief, but, by laying before them the just cause of "jealousy given unto us, by the repair of the Jesuits into that "realm, the murder of the Lord Russell, and the enlarging of the "Earl of Arran, without Her Majesty's privity. They are, there-"fore, to be let understand, that there is no way to remove the "jealousy which, by long circumstance of time, may happily revive "the ancient hatred between the two nations, but only the resti-"tution of the distressed lords; a matter of so great difficulty, so "long as the Earl of Arran shall enjoy the King's ear, as all men "of judgement are desperate of the continuance of that necessary "friendship that is desired; especially in this time, when, through "the malice of the enemy, so many practices are set on foot, to the "ruin of religion in both realms."

To the same, another letter of Walsingham (10 September 1585), in these words: "Sir, Your letters of the first of Septem-"ber, hath bred some better liking of the plot set down by the

Digitized by Google

"Master of Gray,* than before. The advice of 13† and the Earl "of Leicester, is only used therein, who do both allow of it. This "day the wh ole rest . . will be taken,‡ and I hope such as "will fall out to the Master of Gray's contentment. The banished "nobles will be . . . . . as also 30:§ whose judgement is "best among them. The Queen will in no sort, neither by sup- "port or otherwise, make herself a party. The burden of the "charges will light upon 18. The delay of Montfacan (which you "desire to speed) proceeded through Cecil's absence from court. "I doubt greatly that 18 his last letters, by which he did signify "that the Queen would not like any violent course, hath greatly "discouraged the Master of Gray: you shall do well, therefore, to "comfort him until the resolution come. I have not been unmind- "ful of your revocation, but Her Majesty would of no hand hear "of it. I hope, notwithstanding, that I shall so far forth prevail, "as you shall receive direction to repair to the Lord Scroop, to "confer with him about the proceeding in his commission, so as "you shall be absent at the attempt; but you must wear your " . . . . . at . . to avoid suspicion. And so, in haste, "I commit you to God. At the court, 10 September 1585, your "assured friend

"FRA. WALSINGHAME."

To which he adds, by way of postscript:

"I find, by a letter received from the . . . . . that "he hath got some knowledge touching this . . . . . "and therefore, I doubt greatly, that things are not carried on "with that . . . . that are fit."

* A plot, not to murder Arran only, but (very probably) the Scotish Queen also.

† Cecil (probably).

‡ This seems to be the meaning, though the sense is not clear.

§ One of their number, probably.

Digitized by Google

To the same, another letter of Walsingham (12 September 1585), in these words: "Sir, Here hath been great debating about "the contents of yours of the fifth of this present. Sir, the debate "that concluded is, that Her Majesty cannot condescend that the "banished nobles should repair to Scotland, having promised the "King that they should be forthcoming; and, therefore, unless the "Queen shall be discharged of her promise, she cannot assent "thereto. Both Cecil and Leicester, who were made acquainted "with the matter, persuaded all they might that the Queen would "have assented thereunto, but could in no sort prevail. They did "greatly like the plot set down by the Master of Gray, and think "him worthy to be cherished; whose danger they do pity, but are "in hope that matters have been carried on with that secrecy and "discretion, as no peril will follow thereof. It was meant that Sir "William Russell should have accompanied 28, with the rest; and "that the interprise should have been grounded upon a revenge of "the Lord Russell's death; and that the bringing down of 28, "would have been Sir William's practice; that Her Majesty, "after that she shall discharge herself unto the King, touching her "promise, will then leave 28 to their choice. Touching the manner "of the discharge of her promise, you shall receive direction by the "other letter. I doubt greatly this overture will confirm in the "King, C...s's advertisement, given unto him by Arran, touching "the banished nobles; and will make him conceive some evil mean-"ing towards himself. If you see cause so to think, then may you "forbear the delivery thereof, or qualify the direction you now re-"ceive, as may best advance the service. There is nothing so fit "to draw Her Majesty to allow the enterprise, as to deny the de-"livery of 24,* which, I hope, will be fairly out, if Arran's credit be

* Fernyhirst, probably.

Digitized by Google

"worse. If you find it dangerous to stay there, you may use the "colour I have wrote of in my last. I can by no endeavours induce "Her Majesty to yield to your revocation. This remedy you may "use in case of necessity, as a thing proceeding of your own dis- "cretion. And so, in haste, I commit you to God.

"Postscript. I caused the Master of Gray's friends to have "speech with Her Majesty, who standeth upon straitness, to forbear "the plot; but nothing would prevail; the vengeance of God, which "hangeth over this realm, will not be prevented. I am given to "understand that our packet will be intercepted; and, therefore, "forbear to write to the Master of Gray."

To the same, extract of another letter from Walsingham (24 September 1585): "Touching the contents of your letter of the "eleventh, sorry I am that the Master of Gray should be in that "peril that he is; whose case I no less tender than my own. I can "no ways assent that ever he had any meaning to deal otherwise "than soundly; though, perhaps, to content the King by furthering "of Arran's liberty, he gave just cause of suspicion, for that the "same was not done with the privity of his colleagues. The bruits "given out by the papists, both here and there, touching the King, "I do assure you, are not without cause; for he doth dissemble "in point of religion, whatsoever he professeth to the contrary. "You did well to refuse to speak with Arran, who, in cunning and "double dealing, concurreth well in disposition with the King; and "so doth Her Majesty now conceive of them both, who is offended "greatly with Arran's friend for employing of his agent, whom you "know. He is now forbidden to send any more unto him, or to "have any dealings with him. I fear, notwithstanding, there will "be some practices under hand. The King's answer to your medi- "ation for the lords, doth very well shew how little affection is "borne hitherwards; which is not to be wondered at, when there

Digitized by Google

"passeth messengers betwixt Archibald Douglas and the King, as "appeareth by yours of the fifteenth; and that the Jesuits prevail "so greatly in the north, which doth sufficiently discover both the "King and Arran's affection, and what course they mean to hold. "The coldness that you have also noted in Secretary Maitland "touching the league, who findeth well enough how the King is "affected, may be added, amongst the rest of the arguments, to move "us to conceive but doubtfully of that good meaning that is out-"wardly professed. I pray you tell the Master of Gray, that I "hope to dispatch Mellis with some such resolution as shall be to "his contentment. The papers that he sent me, remain in his "friend's hands,* which shall be sent together with the resolution. "Sir, the meantime you shall do well, with his assistance, to keep "things in as good terms as you may. You may let the King "understand that the commissioners shall be at Berwick by the "fourth September; that they should have been there sooner, but "that the Lord President, in respect of his indisposition, seeketh "to be excused from the commission."

To the same, another letter of Walsingham (28 September 1585), in these words: "Sir, There is now resolution taken in the "council concerning Scotland, such as will not displease you, which "in sum is this, that 30† is licensed to go down to the borders to "confer with his friends, and by them to learn how men stand "affected in Scotland. It is thought that 28, 29‡ should not go "down, until it be seen what party they have. You know that their "repair unto the borders would, before things shall be in a readi-"ness in Scotland, put Arran in arms and the . . . . There is "also a support of six hundred angells shall be sent by Mellis for

* Mr. Archibald Douglas, probably.

† Some one of the banished lords, probably.

‡ Some more of the same.

Digitized by Google

"the Master of Gray, to keep him in strength. Besides, there is "support sent to 20, to keep him on foot, until it be seen what 30 "can work: he desireth his repair unto these parts may be kept "secret. You shall understand, by my next, more particularly con- "cerning this matter. We had advertisement from the Lord "Scroop, touching the preparing the ships in the west sea; and "that it was doubted they were put in readiness for the King and "Earl of Arran. There is order taken therein for their stay, under "the colour of interrupting certain Jesuits that are to go from "France to Scotland. I think it were not amiss it were given out "that such order is taken, for that it worketh stay in the King, "who is reputed fearful. I have earnestly solicited your revocation, "but can by no means draw Her Majesty thereunto; which pro- "ceedeth not of lack of love to you, for, I do assure you, she maketh "that account of you, that your worthiness desireth. And so, in "haste, I commit you to God. At court, the 28 (September) 1585.

"Your loving cousin and assured friend,

"FRA. WALSINGHAME."

No. 29. The Christian League.

The Christian League, to prevent the designs of some Catholic powers who, by the Pope's authority, had formed a confederacy for suppressing the Protestant religion, and the professors of it, in foreign dominions as well as at home. The estates of parliament, spiritual and temporal, relying on the wisdom of their King and his hearty zeal for the Protestant interest, ratify the consent they had formerly given to whatever leagues he might make with any Protestant princes or states, but particularly with England (a state so nearly connected with Scotland by blood, vicinity, and religion), for supporting the true Christian religion, as professed, at that time, in both kingdoms; in the maintainance of which, they promise and solemnly swear to spare neither life, goods, or whatever it had pleased God to grant them. (St. Andrews, 31 July 1585.)

Digitized by Google

No. 30. The family of Hamilton restored to its honours and estate.

An act in form by the King and parliament, restoring the family of Hamilton to its former dignities, honours, and estate; taking away the forfeiture of the friends and vassals of that family; and even receiving into favour, many of the turbulent nobility and gentry who had been lately in arms against the King. (10 December 1585.)

No. 31. Privy seals and letters patent.

A privy seal to the King's cousin and councillor, John lord Hamilton, making him captain of the castle of Dumbarton for life. (1 November 1586.)

Letters patent under the great seal, appointing him justiciary and lord lieutenant of the western marches of Scotland. (4 February 1586.)

And a privy seal, for twenty thousand pounds Scots, to his lordship, out of the taxation granted at that time, for defraying his expense to Denmark, as head of the embassy sent thither by the King to negotiate his marriage with the Princess Anne. (8 April 1588.)

No. 32. Queen Elizabeth.

Queen Elizabeth of England, to her right trusty and well beloved cousin, John lord Hamilton, two letters. In the first (10 October 1584), she returns him and his brother, Lord Claud, her most hearty thanks for accepting her mediation as a peace maker betwixt them and the Earls of Angus and Mar, who had been lately forfeited by the Scots parliament, and were then under her protection. There is a letter from Secretary Walsingham, on the same subject.

In the other, she expresses a deep concern for her dear brother the King, who had taken a voyage to Norway, contrary to her inclination. Yet her sorrow, says she, was somewhat allayed by the care he had taken for the good government of the realm in his absence, by appointing Lord John a chief person in the administration; who, having heretofore shewn himself well affected to her, she hoped would continue so at that time. This letter (without date) refers to the year 1589.

Digitized by Google

No. 33.

Queen Elizabeth to the regents of Scotland, in the King's absence; and another to the King, on his return. In the first (29 November 1589), she makes the regency an offer of her assistance to suppress some brooding commotions amongst the nobility, if they found it necessary, and should apply to her for that purpose.

In the other, she touches on the banished lords; and then questions her dear brother the King, as if it seemed to her he wanted to restore the Romish religion, and had been seeking the aid of foreign princes to establish it in Scotland. This letter, which has no date, would seem to refer to the year 1592.

No. 34. A Commission of Assembly.

The Commission of the Kirk to my Lord Hamilton, two letters.

(i.) They call upon him, in their own name, to assemble and repair with his friends to Edinburgh, in order to attend the trial of his nephew, the Earl of Huntly, and the Earls of Angus and Errol, the Lord Home, and some others, for their practices and conspiracies against religion.

(ii.) They call upon him, in the name of Christ, and as he would be accounted zealous in the cause of Christ, at a time when His kingdom was so directly assaulted, to shew himself, in the most sensible manner, accompanied with his friends and servants, at the trial of these professed enemies of Christ, excommunicated and cut off from his society, for their avowed enmity against him, and their enterprising to set up the kingdom of darkness and papistry. To which they add, that, God willing, he should find a number of faithful professors (whom they had written for), both noblemen, barons, and burgesses, well resolved to accompany and assist him in the maintenance of the cause of Christ, by resisting the ungodly enterprise of the adversaries; and that, in so doing, they assured themselves he should do acceptable service to God; whereas, if the good cause should sustain any loss at that time, through his negligence, he would not be holden guiltless by God, nor blameless with men. (October 1593.)

Digitized by Google

No. 35. The King to his beloved cousin John lord Hamilton, twenty five letters (1584–1604); some, on public business; some, calling him to the baptism of the King's children, as a special good gossip who could not be wanted; and the rest, on familiar subjects, hunting, and other diversions.

In a letter from Upslo, concerning the King's success in the matter of his marriage (1 December 1589), he concludes thus: "I man (mye lord) importune you for a man here, I am sae mickle "behauldin to at this time: I mean . . . ; that, for my sake, ye will "end that particular to him, that he has been so lang in suit of. For "guid faith, I will count it as done to myself, and therefore I "assure myself ye will not refuse it. Your maister in the auld "manner, James R."

Lord John (then Marquis of Hamilton) to the King, recomending his dear and only son to His Majesty's kind patronage and care, "now," says he, "when by appearance the Lord in mercy is "calling upon me." (1604).

IV. James the second Marquis of Hamilton. A.D. 1604—A.D. 1625.

No. 36. Acts and patents. Acts of parliament ratifying the honours, place, precedency, and armorial bearings, which the King had conferred on his dearest cousin and councillor, John lord Hamilton, then deceased, by creating him a marquis, and his heirs after him, by the titles of Marquis of Hamilton, Earl of Arran, and Lord Evan. George earl of Huntly was made a marquis at the same time, whose creation is likeways ratified in this act. (9 July 1606.)

Another act of the same parliament (and some consequent deeds), dissolving from the crown the abbey and monastery of Aberbrothwick, both temporality and spirituality; that they might

Digitized by Google

be secularized and given in fee, lordship, and barony, to James marquis of Hamilton, with the honour and dignity of a lord of parliament, for ever, and the addition of whatsoever impress and arms he should choose for himself. The motives were, his near relation to the throne; the honourable and important services done to the public by his grandfather and father; their constant attachment to the cause of the King's dearest mother; and the banishments they had undergone, the confiscations they had suffered, and the many honourable friends they had lost in her quarrel. (9 July 1606.)

Letters of safe conduct to my Lord Marquis (the style and manner commonly ornate), when he was going beyond seas to prosecute his studies, by an acquaintance with the manners and language of foreign countries. (Whitehall, 25 February 1607.) [No. 37.]

Letters patent under the great seal of England, creating him and his heirs male for ever, earls and barons of that kingdom, by the title of Earl of Cambridge and Baron of Ennerdale (in Wales), with a seat and voice in parliament as peers of that realm. (13 June 1618.) No. 38.

The King, to the General Assembly of the Kirk (1618). He tells them, he had once resolved to call no more assemblies, on account of the riotous behaviour of the last assembly, and the many provocations they had given him before that time; enough, says he, to have possessed his mind with an abhorrence of their profession as well as themselves. Nevertheless, though he had suffered himself to be entreated by his Bishops to call them again, they were not from thence to imagine that the polity of the church in all external matters, could not be regulated without them; nor that his bare will in these matters, wanted their authority to support it. He therefore cautions them to yield obedience to his orders, not suffering the unruly and the ignorant to overbear the sober and judi- No. 39.

Digitized by Google

cious, an evil too common in their assemblies; and tells them, withal, that he had sent his chaplain, the Dean of Worcester, to witness their deportment, and bring him a faithful relation of it. (10 July 1618.)

No. 40. Act of ratification. A parliamentary act of ratification of all grants and infeftments from the crown, or from the Prince and Steward of Scotland, in favour of my Lord Marquis, or any of his predecessors, with respect to the earldom of Arran, the baronies of Hamilton and Machanshire, or the patronage of the churches of Hamilton and Dalserf. (4 August 1621.)

No. 41. Two public commissions. A commission to his lordship, under the great seal, to preside as the King's vicegerent, in the parliament of Scotland, 1621; and an approbation of his procedure at that time, and of all things done in that parliament, as honourable for the King and beneficial for the subject. (3 July, and 19 September 1621.)

No. 42. A privy seal, making the Marquis and his son, the Lord Arran, keepers of the palace, gardens, parks, and whole precincts of Holyroodhouse, for the term of life. (14 July 1622.)

V. James the third Marquis (afterwards Duke) of Hamilton; and his brother, William earl of Lanark. A.D. 1625—A.D. 1651.

Section the First: From A.D. 1628 *to* A.D. 1638.

No. 43. Diploma as Master of the Horse to the King. Letters patent under the great seal of England, making my Lord Marquis, master of horse to the King; with the ordinary appointments, and a hundred merks sterling, over and above. (8 November 1628.)

Three patents more, and a parliamentary ratification of all, granting to the Marquis and his assigns, the customs and imports

Digitized by Google

of all kinds of wine imported into Scotland, or exported from thence, for sixteen years together. (1631–1633.)

Renunciation by William earl of Angus, for himself and his successors, of all pretensions to the first seat and vote in parliament, conventions of state, or other public meetings, by virtue of his infeftments, or of any use or custom in his favour, which he thereby disclaims in time to come. (14 June 1633.)

To my Lord Marquis, a commission for collecting the public taxations, and keeping of them to his own use, till he should be satisfied of divers claims which he had on the crown. (18 November 1634.)

Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, to the most illustrious the Lord Marquis of Hamilton, master of horse to the King of Great Britain. He embraces with a sincere heartiness, the generous declarations which my Lord Marquis had made, first to the Swedish ambassador at London, and again, by his own cousin, colonel Alexander Hamilton; whom he had sent to Sweden, with assurances of his resolution of coming in person, with a gallant body of forces, Scots and English, to take part of that noble enterprise which Gustavus had formed, for the liberty of Germany. (12 December 1629.) No. 44.

Two commissions by Gustavus to my Lord Marquis, appointing him general of whatever regiments he should raise for that service. (15 December 1629; and 31 May 1630.) [No. 45.]

Five letters from Gustavus, concerning those services; videlicet: one, to King Charles I.; two, to my Lord Marquis; and two, to his own tribune, "tribuno nostro," colonel Alexander Hamilton. (1630.) [No. 46.]

Gustavus Adolphus, to his illustrious and singularly beloved general, "Domino Jacobo Marchioni Hamiltonio, etc.", thirteen letters; with a number more from Camerarius, the King's ambas- [No. 47.]

Digitized by Google

sador at the Hague, Salvius, his agent at Hamburg, and divers of his secretaries or general officers; relating to the management of the war, the motions and operations of the army, and the conditions of a further alliance with the King of Great Britain, for restoring the Prince Palatine and his children, to their hereditary possessions. (1631—1632.)

[No. 48.] To his excellency the Lord Marquis of Hamilton, "a l'armee de "S. M. de Swede," eleven letters from his agent at Hamburg (Francis Vernon), giving account of his negotiations there. (1632.)

No. 49. Letters and propositions concerning a confederacy betwixt Great Britain and Sweden, for defence of the oppressed states in Germany, the recovery of the Palatinate, and a general peace. (1632.)

[No. 50.] A commission by Gustavus, to my Lord Marquis, for levying and bringing over another army from Britain. (8 September 1632.)

Accounts and discharges by the officers of the old regiments, whom he had cleared in the meantime. (1632.)

And a letter to his excellency, from Major General Lesley (afterwards Earl of Leven), with a circumstantial account of the death of Gustavus, their valorous and renowned leader, who was slain at the battle of Lutzen, near Leipswick. (6 November 1632.)

[No. 51.] Queen Christiana of Sweden (the daughter and successor of Gustavus), to the most illustrious James duke of Chattelherault, lord marquis of Hamilton, etc., five letters; with one from the Queen Dowager of Sweden, and thirteen from the chancellor and other ministers of state. By the memory of the Marquis's last expedition, which was very dear to them; by the faith of those pacts and agreements, which he knew had been made with the most excellent King of Great Britain; and by his own declared purpose of seeing the Palatinate house restored to the full, which

Digitized by Google

was yet in danger, should they withdraw their succours, or should others withdraw what succours had been promised to them; they courteously entreat him to cooperate with their ambassador at the court of Britain, for obtaining what aids had been promised for supporting the evangelists' cause in the Roman empire; which they had resolved to prosecute, by the divine assistance, till brought to a happy conclusion. (1634.)

No. 52. Major General Lesley, Sir James Ramsay, and divers other Scots officers in the service of Sweden,* to his excellency the Marquis of Hamilton, thirty letters, on the progress of the Swedish arms in Germany. (1633–1637.)

No. 53. Queen of Bohemia. The Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James VI. of Scotland, Queen of Bohemia, and mother of the Princess Sophia of Hanover, to her good cousin the Lord Marquis of Hamilton, thirty four letters; and from her husband, Frederick IV., Prince Palatine and King of Bohemia, four letters: mostly all without date, but from the Hague, whither they had retired after the unfortunate battle near Prague. They recommend to the Marquis the care of their affairs, both in Germany and at the court of England; with ample acknowledgments of their sense of his friendship and continued affection to them, and professions of their constant love to him in return. (1630–1633.)

Credentials, memorials, and some letters of M. Curtius, their agent at the court of England. (1633–1634.)

* Of whom the chief were: Donald lord Rae; McKenzie of Kildin, a brother of Earl Seafort; Major General King; Sir John Hepburn; Sir Patrick, Sir John, and Francis Ruthvens; Sir David Drummond; colonels Crawford, Monro, Kerr, Ramsay, Bellentine, Douglas, Kinninmond, Home, Scott, Seton, Thomson, Gordon, and Cunninghame; two Leslies, colonels Alexander and John; two Hamiltons, Alexander and Hugh; and four of the name of Forbes, Alexander, John, Finnis, and a brother of Finnis.

Digitized by Google

Eleven letters from Charles, Prince Palatine, after the death of his father, Frederick, requesting his cousin the Marquis to let his friendship for the deceased, descend to his unfortunate heir; with his acknowledgments of the repeated favours which his lordship had conferred upon both. (1633–1642.)

No. 54. The King. King Charles I. to the Lady Marchioness of Hamilton, and to the friends of that family entrusted with the management of my Lord Marquis's affairs. He declares against the purpose of selling any part of the Marquis's estate for the payment of his debts, lest it should not be in my lord's power to recover it again, when his good fortune and the royal favour may enable him. He rather advises to sell the remainder of the imposts on wine, which he himself had granted to the Marquis, that the family estate, if possible, might be preserved entire. (4 April 1632.)

A number of other letters addressed to the Marquis, referring, in appearance, to the year 1635; but mostly in a ruinous condition, and illegible, by bad keeping.

No. 55. Commissions and diplomas. Five commissions to my Lord Marquis, partly under the great seal, and partly under the King's signet.

(i.) The first is for composing the tumults and discords which had arisen in Scotland. (20 May 1638.)

(ii.) The next is for indicting parliaments, conventions of the state, and assemblies of the kirk, and representing the King in those meetings, as high commissioner. (29 July 1638.)

(iii., iv.) The third and fourth are making him general of the forces to be employed against the King's enemies, the rebels and traitors in Scotland. (7 April, and 18 June 1639.)

(v.) And the fifth is appointing him colonel of the King's foot guards in England. (27 October 1640.)

No. 56. The Marquis's diploma as chancellor of the college of Glasgow,

Digitized by Google

founded by his predecessor, James lord Hamilton, in the year 1459. (October 1642.)

Another diploma, under the great seal, creating him a duke and marquis, and the heirs of the family after him, male or female, by the title of Duke of Hamilton, Marquis of Clidsdale, Earl of Arran and Cambridge, and Lord Evan and Innerdale, with the honours and dignities, the rank, preheminency, and ensigns, attending these degrees. (Oxford, 12 April 1643.)

A grant to the Duke and his heirs, of the hereditary office of keeping the palace, gardens, orchards, and bowling greens of Holyroodhouse; and of all fees and appointments annexed to that office. (Newcastle, 10 August 1646.) No. 57.

The King's gift to Lord William Hamilton (the Duke's brother), and to his wife Elizabeth, of an annuity, or yearly pension, of a thousand merks English, for life. (28 June 1638.) No. 58.

Lord William's diploma, under the great seal, as an earl and a lord, by the title of Earl of Lanark, and Lord Machanshire and Polmont. (York, 31 March 1639.) No. 59.

Two commissions to his lordship, making him secretary of state of Scotland: the first (15 March 1640), during the King's pleasure; the other, for life (13 November 1641). No. 60.

Section the Second: The Great Rebellion.

The New Covenant, afterwards called the National Covenant. The nobility, barons, gentlemen, burgesses, ministers, and commons of Scotland, following the laudable example of their religious progenitors, were to profess before God, his holy angels, and all the world, that they believed and should adhere unto the true reformed religion, contained in the Larger and Shorter Confessions of Faith, and in the public catechisms, which had been so many No. 61. The National Covenant.

Digitized by Google

years (with a blessing from Heaven) preached and professed within that kirk and kingdom, as God's undoubted truth. They were to believe that all the evils and innovations contained in the protestations made in their name, fell under the meaning and intention of the blessed reformers of religion in that land, though not mentioned in either of the Confessions. At least, they were to swear, by the great name of the Lord their God, and as they should answer to Jesus Christ at the last day, that both the Confessions should be interpreted and understood to contain all the evils and innovations set forth in their protestations, in the same manner as if they had been there mentioned in express terms;* that they should continue stedfast in the profession and obedience of this their true religion, and of the King's authority (when employed in the defence of it), to their lives' end; and that they should never depart from this blessed conjunction, but defend one another with their whole power, considering what should be done to the least of them concerned in that good cause, as done to them all in general, and to every one in particular; under the pain of infamy in this world, and God's everlasting wrath in that to come. This is the sum of the New Covenant, which was first subscribed in the Grey Friars church at Edinburgh, by above two thousand at once. (8 March 1638.)

* When the Confession of 1580, and the bond annexed to it, called the King's Covenant, were first authorised, which was in the year 1581, the government of the church by Bishops (to be chosen by the dean and chapter, approved by the King, and consecrated by the Archbishop), according to an established form laid down by the General Assembly, and a commission of council in 1571, was not only continued, but recognised and confirmed in a particular manner. On the contrary, it appears by the protestations referred to in this New Covenant, as published by the godly themselves, that the order of Bishops and episcopal government, were to be entirely extirpated, as the source and spring of all their fears.

Digitized by Google

Reasons why the university of St. Andrews would not subscribe the covenant, nor swear to the truth of it; with prophane notes upon the blessed conjunction, questio ning their power to impose an oath upon the nation, and treating them as usurpers of the King's authority, and their holy covenant as a false, absurd, and wicked imposition.* (20 March 1638.) No. 62.

Another account of the like reception of the covenant at Aberdeen, where the great apostles, Mr. Andrew Cant, Mr. Alexander Henderson, [and Mr. David Dickson,] had gone to preach it, but with so little success, by the contradiction of Dr. Baron and his querimonious brethren, the university men, that they left that town as an unhallowed place deserving the fate of Magdeburgh, which Count Tilly had lately razed, putting all the inhabitants to the sword. (July 1638.)

First draught of a proclamation by the King, annulling the Service Book, the Book of Canons, and the Court of High Com- No. 63.

* The compilers of the covenant were Sir Thomas Hope, King's advocate, and the pious Mr. Alexander Henderson; without whose *imprimatur* (says my Lord Marquis, in a letter to Rothes), nothing was allowed to pass at that time, not even the King's proclamations. There is another work of his very little known, videlicet, an account of the surrender of Dunaverty (a fort at the Mull of Kintyre), written, subscribed, and sent by him to his dear crony, Sir Thomas Hope. There the holy man had the pleasure of informing him, that he had seen about three hundred prisoners put to the sword that morning, contrary to the capitulation and the mind of the chief officers; "who had no good will to the work," says he, "till Mr. John Nevay and I brought them to our mind." (An original amongst the collections of Mr. Walter Goodall.)

[The circumstantial account of this massacre given by an eye witness, who had certainly no partiality for the ministers of the kirk, must be received as conclusive proof that Mr. Alexander Henderson was not present on the occasion; and that the letter supposed to be written by him, must have proceeded from some other pen. See Sir James Turner's Memoirs of his Own Life and Times, pp. 45–47.]

Digitized by Google

mission; with full assurance of his intention to maintain the true religion professed in Scotland, by renewing the Confession of Faith and Covenant of 1580, as a testimony of his adherence to that true religion, of his resolution to defend it, and his inclination to gratify the desires of his people.

The privy council to the King, when the proclamation was published by his authority, making him a humble tender of their lives and fortunes on that account, and in return of the manifold acts of clemency and of goodness which he had vouchsafed to his native kingdom, such as could proceed from no prince but himself, who was the lively image on earth of the great God, the author of all goodness. The date, though omitted, should be 22 September 1638.*

No. 64. A register of my Lord Marquis's letters to the nobility and council; the friends and cadets of his family; the Archbishop, presbytery, and town of Glasgow; the doctors and professors of the university of Aberdeen; and to divers other persons: in relation to the peace of the kingdom, which he had come to restore; and to the general assembly at Glasgow, which had been indicted by the King's authority; with divers letters and memorandums concerning assembly matters. (May–October 1638.)

Another register of his letters and instructions as commander in chief of the King's fleet, and general of the forces employed in the expedition. (1639.)

No. 65. The Earl of Traquair, lord treasurer, to the Lord Marquis of

* The lords of council were: the Marquis of Hamilton, president; the Earls of Traquair, Roxburgh, Mareschal, Marr, Murray, Lithgow, Perth, Wigton, Kinghorn, Tullybardin, Haddington, Annandale, Lauderdale, Kinnoul, Dumfries, Angus, and Southesk; the Lords Lorn, Elphingston, Napier, Amont, and Dalziel; the Viscount of Belhaven; William Elphinston; James Carmichael; the laird of Blackhall; Sir John Hamilton of Orbiston, justice clerk; Sir Thomas Hope, King's advocate; and Sir John Hay, clerk register.

Digitized by Google

Hamilton, thirty five letters, concerning the methods employed by the puritan lords for excluding the Bishops and taking away the episcopal government, in the approaching assembly; with accounts of what passed in that assembly after my Lord Marquis, as the King's commissioner, had dissolved it. The sum is, that, to carry their point, they had engaged many presbyteries to cast off all obedience to their ordinaries, and to set up committees, or little councils, amongst themselves, to hold correspondence with a great council erected at Edinburgh, and to receive instructions from thence; that, in prosecution of these instructions, the covenant was preached everywhere, and the prophane ministers who would not embrace it, deposed or excommunicated by their godly brethren, who taught from their pulpits that he could be no Christian, nor an honest man, who had not sworn to the holy covenant; and that the pulpits of Edinburgh were daily filled with a number of that preaching swarm which had been turned out of Ireland: "vipers," says this malignant, "who taught nothing but sedition, the cove-"nant, and nonsense." To which he adds, that these well affected presbyteries who had thus embarked in the good cause, were to employ informers to collect every miscarriage of the Bishops, and, whatever could be learned, to form an accusation against them in the next assembly; that the commissioners to be sent to that assembly from many presbyteries and burghs, were picked men, of fiery and turbulent spirits, well prepared to dispute the King's power in ecclesiastical matters; and, lastly, that arms, ammunition, military officers and stores, were provided in abundance, and watch towers appointed on conspicuous places, where fires were to be kindled as a signal to the saints, to set them in an uproar and gather them to a general rendezvous, when occasion should require. All these steps were preparatory to the meeting of the kirk at Glasgow (21 November 1638) a few days after. When

Digitized by Google

that meeting was dissolved by the High Commissioner, because the members were generally disqualified, being either outlawed, under censure, renegadoes from Ireland, chosen in a riotous manner, or bound by oath and subscription at all events to root out episcopacy; they sat however, continues the Lord Treasurer, by their own authority, excommunicated the Bishops,* deposed the malignant ministers, condemned the Service Book and the government of the church by Bishops, as repugnant to the covenant and the rules of the kirk, and concluded with singing the one hundred and thirty third† and the one hundred and forty ninth Psalms.‡ (1638.)

My Lord Marquis to the King. He gives a character of the privy council, the lords of the covenant, and the King's chief friends; then, he points out the ill state of the King's affairs; and concludes with propounding some remedies. (Glasgow, 25 November 1638.)

* Videlicet: Dr. John Spottiswood, archbishop of St. Andrews, and lord high chancellor of Scotland; Dr. Patrick Lindsay, archbishop of Glasgow; and Drs. Thomas Sidserf, David and Alexander Lindsays, Adam Bannatyne, John Guthry, John Maxwell, George Graeme, John Abernethy, Walter Whiteford, James Wedderburn, James Fairly, and Neil Campbell, bishops of Galloway, Edinburgh, Dunkell, Aberdeen, Murray, Ross, Orkney, Kaithness, Brechin, Dumblane, Argyle, and the Isles.

† "O, how happie a thing it is,
"And joyfull for to see,
"Brethren together fast to holde
"The band of amitie!"

‡ "Let all the saints rejoice,
. . . . . .
"And in their mouths let be the acts
"Of God the mighty Lord;
"And in their hands eke let them bear
"A double edged sword:

"To plague the wicked, and correct
"The people with their hands,
"To bind their stately Kings in chains,
"Their lords in iron bands.

"To execute the doom on them
"That written is before:
"This honour all his saints shall have;
"Praise ye the Lord therefore."

Digitized by Google

Instructions by the lords of the covenant,* to the "Tables," or councils and committees of war throughout the kingdom. All men capable of carrying arms, were to be trained, armed, and regimented, that so four armies might be formed, one out of each quarter of the kingdom; who were to march whithersoever the committees of war should command them, according to the light of God's word and their own oath. (January 1639.) No. 66.

The lords of the covenant, to their most noble lord the Marquis of Hamilton. They assert their fidelity, their loyalty, and the rectitude of their hearts and actions; which, they call God to witness, have no other object than the divine glory, and the honour of the King. Therefore, they pray that their petition for calling a parliament, to confirm the religious constitutions passed in the assembly at Glasgow, might have access to the King, through his lordship's favour; and conclude with some oblique reflections on the management of the commissioner in that pious and loyal assembly, as if his conduct had been rather suited to please the King, than to advance the ends of religion and the good cause. (7 January 1639.) No. 67.

The Earl of Traquair to my Lord Marquis, twenty letters. The substance is this: That the King's secrets had been betrayed to the puritan lords, by some traitors at court; that even the Lords of the Council of Scotland were so intoxicated with the covenant, that none of them could be trusted, but the Justice Clerk only;† No. 68.

* Who were chiefly the Earls of Argyle, Rothes, Montrose, Eglinton, Cassills, Lothian, Lauderdale, Dunfermline, Kinghorn, Weems, and Home; the Lords Lindsay, Loudon, Yester, Balmerino, Cranston, Forrester, Sinclair, Johnston, Almont, Burley, Montgomerie, Carnegy, Boyd, Erskine, Elcho, Dalhousy, Lindores; and Sir James Balfour, lord lyon. These were the most zealous and active in the cause, of the patrician order, though they had many followers and fellow labourers, of all qualities.

† Sir John Hamilton of Orbiston.

Digitized by Google

and that the covenanters, of every rank and quality, were shortly to draw to a rendezvous at Edinburgh; whither they had been invited by the good town, which had made them a voluntary offer of a hundred thousand merks, and by the College of Justice, which had offered them forty thousand pounds Scots, to defray the charge of the army which the ministers had everywhere preached into their service. He afterwards adds, that, having watched their opportunity, they had made themselves masters of the castle of Edinburgh; and then sent part of their army to lie upon the borders, and another part northward, to humble the Marquis of Huntly, the Earls of Southesk and Airley, the town of Aberdeen, and all who owned the King or disowned the covenant, by seizing their persons or driving them out of the country; that Leith would be soon fortified, by the surprising numbers who flocked thither, men of all qualities and devout and honourable women, "to help the "angel of the Lord against the mighty;" and that every moment he expected an unwelcome visit at Dalkeith, which was in no condition to hold out against them. They came accordingly; and seized the King's magazines, and the regalia which lay there; videlicet, the crown, sword, and sceptre; carrying all in triumph to the castle of Edinburgh. (January—March 1639.)

No. 69. To my Lord Marquis, the King's commissioner, a letter from the governor of Dumbarton castle, with an account of the loss of that place; which was betrayed, by the garrison, to the lords of the covenant. (13 April 1639.)

And two letters from the clerk of the Council, concerning the ill reception which the King's proclamation had met with at Edinburgh. He says, the nobility took it away, and that he durst neither publish nor affix it on the Cross, on peril of his life. (6 May 1639.)

No. 70. The humble petition of the lords of the covenant, His Majesty's

Digitized by Google

most dutiful subjects, lying prostrate at the feet of his clemency, that it might be his good pleasure to keep the parliament which had been indicted, as an act of goodness which would make his name glorious, prove a blessing to them, and engage their hearty prayers for his long and prosperous reign over them, and the continuance of it in his princely race to the end of the world.

Another petition to my Lord Marquis, that he might be the happy instrument of mediating betwixt His Majesty and them (whose hearts were free from all disloyalty and disobedience to their most gracious Sovereign), that so his kingdom might be freed from the dangers it was threatened with. (16 May 1639.)

A remonstrance addressed to the Marquis, by a committee of the same lords, Rothes, Loudon, and four more. They set forth the deplorable condition of the kingdom, at that time, environed on its borders by the King's armies, and at sea by a fleet in their Firth; which had fired divers times at ships, towers, and men; forced some captains to abjure the Confession of Faith and the Covenant of the kirk; and had, moreover, dispersed and attempted to publish proclamations against the peers of Scotland and the body of the people, declaring them traitors, and, likewise, encouraging superiors to oppress their vassals, vassals to disown their superiors, and tenants and servants, their landlords and masters. Then they complained that the parliament, which had been summoned by the King's authority, was presently prorogued, when they the loyal lords came to attend it; and that, notwithstanding their repeated supplications for disbanding His Majesty's armies and removing his fleet, they were still blocked up, both by sea and land, without any offence known to them. All which just demands, they again desired might be granted without more delay; otherwise (say they), it must not be imputed to them, if they should make use of the best remedies they could, for obtaining a speedy redress. No. 71.

Digitized by Google

Divers letters, or rather remonstrances, from these and other *Ephori*, on the same subject, and in the same spirit; videlicet, one from the privy council and lords of session; five, from the provost and council of Edinburgh; four, from Rothes; three, from Lord Lindsey; four, from one Borthwick, a fanatic; and two, from the deputies of the general assembly (Dumferline and Loudon), who had been sent to supplicate a parliamentary sanction to the ecclesiastical constitutions of the assembly at Edinburgh (17 August 1639), again condemning episcopacy, as contrary to the word of God, and ordering the holy covenant to be sworn and subscribed all over the kingdom. (May—November 1639.)

No. 72. My Lord Marquis's answers (fourteen in number) to these letters and remonstrances. What he says to the covenanting lords is spirited, and full to the purpose, in substance as follows; videlicet: That, however proper it might be for them to treat with him, as the King's commissioner, for composing differences and settling the peace of the kingdom, it did not become them to prescribe to him, much less to the King, concerning the motions of His Majesty's fleet or armies; that the other imaginary grievances set forth in their manifesto, had no foundation in truth, being calculated only to delude the simple, and cover their own seditious designs; and that their professions of duty, loyalty, and dispositions to peace, were contradicted by their actions; which every day belied them more and more. Witness the liberty they had assumed, of suppressing the King's declaration of peace and grace to his people; of punishing the printer; and discharging the publication not of that only, but of every thing else that wanted the *imprimatur* of Mr. Alexander Henderson, or his colleague, Mr. Archibald Johnston. Witness their tumultuous resort to the parliament, not as to a civil meeting to establish peace, but with a preparation and equipage which proclaimed their design to be war. Hence the

Digitized by Google

prorogation of that parliament; and, upon that, those fresh outrages against divers of the Council, which had obliged them to flee the kingdom for safety of their lives. He adds, that notwithstanding all this, he should never cease to mediate for the peace of his seduced country, nor even for them, when they should give as good proof of a reformation of manners, as they had done of a turbulent and rebellious disposition. (1639.)

Traquair to my Lord Marquis, four letters, concerning the insincerity of the covenanters, and their non observance of the articles of pacification concluded at Dunse (19 June 1639); by which they were to disband their army in forty eight hours, to discharge the several councils which they had erected, and restore the King's castles, forts, stores, etc., together with the lands and goods of the royalists which they had violently seized. In place of all, says he, they had, indeed, given up the castle of Edinburgh, but had neither disbanded their army, restored the King's cannon or magazines, nor performed any other article of the pacification. (11–15 July 1639.) No. 73.

Thirty acts passed in the convention 1640, and a number more consumed by bad keeping. When the parliament that year had been prorogued by Traquair, the King's commissioner, for acting in an unruly manner, the meeting sat by their own authority, and passed what acts they pleased. They declared themselves the true estates of the kingdom; made it high treason to question their authority; and appointed all future parliaments to consist of the nobility, barons, and burgesses only, excluding all bishops, archbishops, abbots, priors, and other prelates whatever. They ratified the conclusions of the two last assemblies, annulling the offices, places and powers of these prelates, and all laws and appointments in their favour, as contrary to the spiritual nature and discipline of the new reformed kirk of God, and to her general, provincial, and No. 74.

Digitized by Google

presbyterial, assemblies, synods, and kirk sessions. They ratified the sentence of excommunication which the kirk had pronounced against the prelates, ordering it to be carried into execution by all civil penalties. They abrogated the Christmas vacance, as a superstitious custom, and the laws against associations and public convocations without authority, as derogatory to the covenant and their own meeting at that time. They ratified their Confession of Faith and the New Covenant; which they ordered to be sworn and subscribed, under all civil pains, not only by the present and all future parliaments, judges, magistrates, placemen, and ministers, but by the whole body of the people, of what rank or quality soever, as tending to the glory of God, preservation of religion, the King's honour, and perfect peace of the kirk and kingdom. They authorised the presbyteries throughout the kingdom, to exact the oaths and subscriptions of all subjects whatever, without exception, to their Confession and Covenant; to direct private and public admonitions to married persons; and to exercise those powers, in matters ecclesiastical, which had been usurped by the prelates before them. And, lastly, they forfeited General Ruthven, for defending the castle of Edinburgh, which they had again besieged; and granted commission to Lord Loudon, and some more of their number, to prepare evidence against the Earl of Traquhair, the Bishop of Ross, Sir Robert Spottiswood, Sir John Hay, and Dr. Walter Balcanquhal, whom they had arraigned as traitors, incendiaries, and plotters against the state. (11 June 1640.)

No. 75. The Earl of Strafford to the King, and to my Lord Marquis of Hamilton, ten letters. He expresses a satisfaction that the Scots, not the King, had again begun the war, by entering England with a new army; which, he thought, would give His Majesty advantages, that might have been wanting, had he been the aggressor. He was concerned, however, for the want of money; which, he feared, might

Digitized by Google

distress the King, and oblige him to disband his levies. (July–August 1640.)

A cessation of arms agreed at Rippon by the commissioners of both kingdoms, by which the Scots army was to have eight hundred and fifty pounds sterling *per diem*, for their support, till the treaty of peace (which was adjourned to London) should be concluded. (26 October 1640.) No. 76.

Two copies of the pacification, containing articles of union betwixt England and Scotland, as well as pacification betwixt the King and his subjects of Scotland. To reclaim them to their duty, the King consented to grant all their demands with respect to liberty, religion, and reformation. But, to keep them staunch to the cause, the parliament of England (that, which began the civil war) resolved that one hundred thousand pounds should be given for the pay of their army, and three hundred thousand pounds more, in name of brotherly assistance.* (April 1641.)

Some papers and mutual declarations that passed betwixt the parliament of England, and the convention of estates, the conservators of peace, and the general assembly of Scotland; with the humble desires of the Scots commissioners (His Majesty's most faithful subjects). Upon the whole, they tell the King, the peace of England was sadly disturbed at that time by the wicked plots and conspiracies of papists, prelates, and malignants, who laboured to subvert the truth and purity of religion, and the progress of reformation, by questioning the authority of parliament; that his No. 77.

* The truth is, this three hundred thousand pounds more than enough, was meant as a donative to the cabal who governed the Scots parliament, in consequence of the stipulations which their commissioners at London had made with the malcontents in both houses of parliament, for the assistance they had already given to the work, and what more they had undertaken to give, when matters should be ripe.

Digitized by Google

native subjects, the Scots, were bound, by their treaty of union with England, to maintain the peace and liberties of that kingdom, as the surest means of preserving their own liberties; and, therefore, beseech His Majesty to be advised by his parliament, to repose upon it, and, in all questions with that great council, to make use of their mediation. (1642.)

No. 78. The Marquis of Argyle, to his noble lord and dear brother, the Marquis of Hamilton, eighteen letters. He laments the breach between the King and the two houses of parliament; expresses a strong desire of being employed as a mediator betwixt them; and concludes thus: "Spare not to undertake for me as for yourself. "I trust in God, His Majesty will have better thoughts of many in "his kingdom than he had. Let me not prosper, if I be not ready "to contribute my endeavours in any thing that may serve for His "Majesty's true honour and happiness, which, truely, is dearer to "me than my life or fortune; and, if I knew not (by the honour I "had of your lordship's conversation) that the same were your "lordship's disposition, I could not love and honour you as I do. "So my care shall be to fear God, and honour the King." (1642.)

No. 79. A voluntary offer of the Duke of Richmond, and forty more, the prime of the English nobility, to assist His Majesty with the several levies of men and horse, annexed to their subscriptions, for advancing the same ends which those who called themselves the parliament of England pretended to in their declarations, videlicet, the defence of his sacred person and the two houses of parliament, the protestant religion, and the laws of the land, the liberty and prosperity of the subject, and privileges of parliament, against all powers, levies, and forces raised, or to be raised, to the contrary, upon any pretext whatever. (22 June 1642.)

No. 80. The privy council of Scotland to the King, obtesting him to close in with them, and with the general assembly of the kirk,

Digitized by Google

by granting the desire of their joint petitions for an unity of religion and uniformity of kirk government all over his dominions, to the glory of God, the King's own honour, and the peace of the three kingdoms: subscribed, Loudon *cancellarius*, Argyle, Marshall, Glencairn, Cassils, Lauderdale, Burley, Ballcarras, Sir Thomas Hope, etc. (29 August 1642.)

The same, to the privy council of England, protesting the contrary; videlicet: That they had nothing less in view than a quarrel with England, on account of religion; because that they knew that the civil laws and constitution of church government were different in both kingdoms; and should be as far from questioning the religion and liberties of England, as they should be careful in maintaining their own; remembering this great rule of equity, not to do unto others, what they would not should be done to themselves. (1642.)

The same, to the King. In admirable agreement with that great rule of equity and with themselves, they recommend the bearer (Mr. Alexander Henderson) to his favourable reception; but, particularly, the humble supplication which he brought from the general assembly, for an uniformity in religion and kirk government throughout all His Majesty's dominions, as a matter of great piety and importance, carrying nothing with it but a zeal for the true religion, a tender care of his own happiness, and a love of the public weal. (24 January 1643.)

Pickering's letters (an agent from the parliament of England to their dear brethren of Scotland), containing his negotiations at Edinburgh, and accounts of what passed in the privy council, the councils for conserving the peace, and in the general assemblies and judicatures of the kirk. The sum is: That Mr. Alexander Henderson, and his brethren, Messrs. Robert Blair, David Dickson, Samuel Rutherford, and Robert Douglas, had sounded the No. 81.

Digitized by Google

trumpet for battle, and that the cry was, To arms! To arms!; which made the Marquis of Hamilton, the Earls of Lanark, Glencairn, Southesk, and the other malignants, more mad; but Argyle, Eglinton, Angus, Yester, Balmerino, Balcarras, and all the well affected, more bold for God; in so much that the English parliament could not ask that which would be refused in Scotland, as matters were then managed; nor was the good spirit to be laid, if supported by proper encouragement from England, so that the parliament would be guilty of their own ruin, and the ruin of religion, if they neglected the means of securing the help and assistance of Scotland. "If you can do the work without them," says he, "why did you at all desire their help? But if you cannot, "why use you not all means for it?"* (December 1642; and January 1643.)

No. 82. To the King's most excellent Majesty, the humble petition, and the humble remonstrance and renewed petition, of the commission of the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland; their petition to the privy council; and the Christian, pious, and true remedies propounded by them to the convention of estates for the cure of religion. There are ten plaisters in all, but the sovereign specifics were these:

(i.) Popery and prelacy were to be held in abhorrence, but chiefly the malignants who had crossed and traversed the work of reformation even more than the papists, by forming associations contrary to the national covenant, preferring petitions contrary to those of the general assembly, giving information to the King con-

* Not long after, the two houses sent one of their own ships to Leith with fifty thousand pounds, to the use of the leading men in the Scots parliament; who thereupon proceeded more briskly in their levies for raising that army which marched this year (1643) into England, in behalf of the parliament.

Digitized by Google

trary to the informations of the kirk; opposing the publication of the declarations of the kirk; and by reading and dispersing papers in the assemblies of God's people, directly opposite to the propagation of the gospel, and that reformation of the kirk which was so ardently desired by all the godly.

(ii.) The enemies of religion, whether papists or malignants, were to be specially and powerfully suppressed by the ecclesiastical censure of excommunication, and the civil punishment consequent upon it; which were to be directly inflicted against all delinquents, of what degree soever.

(iii.) A new council was to be erected at Edinburgh, for transmitting to every shire, and from thence to every presbytery and every single pastor, true accounts of the danger religion was in; that so the body of the people might be set right, and no more abused by the disaffected, who endeavoured to persuade them that religion and the cause of God were in no danger.

(iv.) Because the national covenant was not strict enough, a paper was to be formed, and tacked to it by way of appendix, for trying and discovering malignancy; that the godly might know their secret enemies.

(v.) The King was to be warned of the public dangers of the kirk; means were to be used for the conversion of the Queen; the kingdom was to be armed and prepared for defence; and the league and association with England for the credit, was to be renewed concerning the gospel, with a clause of extension against prelacy and popish ceremonies, in order to an uniformity of external worship and kirk goverment in both kingdoms. (January—July 1643.)

Act of convention for a general rendezvous throughout the kingdom, commanding all men, of whatever quality, from sixteen years of age to sixty, to appear at the place appointed, within forty No. 83.

Digitized by Google

eight hours, in a readiness to march when and where they should be ordered, on pain of confiscation of goods, and undergoing further punishment, as enemies to religion, their King, and country. (18 August 1643.)

No. 84. The King to the privy council, and to the conservators of peace in Scotland, two letters. He observes on the injustice and insolence of the Solemn League and Covenant contrived by the general assembly of their kirk, as a bond of union betwixt the rebellious houses of parliament in England, who had consented to embrace it, and perfidious subjects in Scotland, who had thereupon entered Berwick with an army, to the assistance of their brethren at Westminster, contrary to the faith of their treaty with him, which his most malicious enemies could not deny to have been strictly and religiously observed on his part. (Oxford, 14 September 1643.)

A copy of that Covenant; and votes of the house of commons, approving the pacts which their deputies had concluded with their brethren of Scotland; videlicet: That the Solemn League and Covenant should be taken by that house; and that one hundred thousand pounds should be instantly raised for the use of the Scots, besides six thousand pounds of arrears on account of their Irish army, and six thousand eight hundred and seventy seven pounds for the arms they had furnished. (20 September 1643.)

No. 85. Instructions, and additional instructions, by the estates of Scotland to their commissioners at London, concerning the renewal of that brotherly conjunction of councils, arms, and forces, which had proved so beneficial to the common cause in both kingdoms; and the continuance withal, and the extension of those supplies which had been granted for support of the Scots forces in England and Ireland. (20 June, and 29 July 1644.)

No. 86. By the Marquis of Montrose, a proclamation (superscribed by the King) promising grace and pardon to all who should submit to the King, and return to their duty. (17 August 1645.)

Digitized by Google

Montrose to the King, promising (with a sorrowful heart) to disband his forces, and retire beyond sea, at His Majesty's command; who had then come to the Scots army, near Newcastle, upon the public faith of his native kingdom, which was pledged for his freedom and protection. Other letters to the same effect, by the Earls of Antrim, Crawford, Seafort, and Airly; Lords Napier, Ogilvy, and diverse others then in arms for the King. (June—August 1646.)

No. 87. The presbyterian demands or propositions, agreed to by the commissioners of both kingdoms, and approved in both parliaments, to be sent to the King for his assent, in order to a peace. He was to annul all declarations against their ordinances and proceedings; to acknowledge that the war was begun by himself; and that they only acted in self defence. He was to swear to the Solemn League and Covenant, and pass acts making it penal for any subject in Britain or Ireland not to take or subscribe it. Episcopacy was to be utterly abolished in the three kingdoms, and every order in the church that suited not with the treaty of Edinburgh. (29 November 1643.) Then an uniformity of religion and church government was to be established throughout all the King's dominions, on the basis of the League and Covenant, by advice of the assembly of divines at Westminster; whose meetings and determinations were to be confirmed by acts of parliament. The church lands were to be sold for the benefit of the commonwealth; the laws against papists to be strictly executed; and the acts of the assembly and convention in Scotland to be ratified, as if their meetings had sat by legal authority. The power of the navy in England, and the army and militia in both kingdoms, together with the nomination of the officers of state, lords of council, chief judges and barons of exchequer, was to be transferred to the parliament for twenty years; and also the power of levying money for paying the debts of the nation, the damage it

Digitized by Google

had sustained, and all other public uses. All the loyalists throughout the three kingdoms, were left to the mercy of parliament, but chiefly the great incendiaries, whom the King was to declare incapable of pardon; and, amongst the rest, George Gordon, sometime marquis of Huntly; James Graham, sometime marquis of Montrose; James Gordon, sometime viscount of Aboyne; the pretended Earls of Traquair, Nithsdale, Carnwath, Crawford, Airly, Forth; the pretended Lords of Harries, Ogilvy, and Rae; Mr. John Maxwell, pretended bishop of Ross; and a number more besides those, whom the estates might either arraign or accuse before an act of oblivion should pass. These propositions, which are fairly engrossed in rolls of parchment, bear no date, but refer to the time of the negotiations with the King, at Newcastle, in July 1646.

No. 88. A deputation from the general assembly to the King. They tell him that their zeal for truth, religion, and the covenant, was unfeigned; that the hearts of the godly were sadly afflicted, on account of precious and dear religion, which lay under great hazard; and, therefore, they ardently desired his royal assent to the Covenant, and to those other propositions which both parliaments had laid down as the only way to a solid peace, that so he might turn the sorrow of the land into joy, and the fears of the godly into confidence and assurance. This address, which has no date, refers to the presbyterian demands in the last articles. (July 1646.)

No. 89. Sir Robert Murray (a man in great trust with the King) to Duke Hamilton, thirty eight letters, mostly from Newcastle. First of all, he mentions the inviting offers which the Independent party had sent to the King; that they would settle a moderate episcopacy, or even leave religion altogether to his own disposition; grant protection and security to all who had run his fortune, and mitigate the other propositions required by the parliament; if he would side

Digitized by Google

with them, and leave the other presbyterians to themselves. In the next place, he touches briefly on these important points:

(i.) The astonishment and displeasure of the French ambassador (Bellievre) at those extraordinary resolutions which the parliament of Scotland had passed against the King; videlicet: That he was not to come thither nor expect any courtesy from them, who would settle the government without him, and either confine his person or deliver him to the English parliament, unless he complied to the full with these propositions, called the presbyterian demands.

(ii.) The astonishment of the King and Montrevil (the French envoy) at the strange boldness of a declaration which the Scots parliament had published, asserting that they knew nothing of His Majesty's coming to their army at Newark till it happened.

(iii.) The wonderful and unexampled compact which the Scots commissioners* had made with the parliament of England, to send home their army, renounce their interest in the King, and give up his person to the will of his enemies, absolutely and unconditionally, when the price of these concessions should be settled. "What "will you give us, and we will deliver him to you?"

(iv.) And, lastly, the ratification of that infamous compact by the parliament of Scotland, making it a national act, lest the world should think it was the act of individuals only; the time allowed them

* Whose names should be written in letters of gold; videlicet: on the part of the nobility, Loudon the chancellor, Argyle, Dumferline, Lauderdale, his son Maitland, and Lord Balmerino; on the part of the barons, Sir Charles Erskine, and Sir Archibald Johnston; and, on the part of the burghs, Hugh Kennedy, burgess of Air, and Robert Barclay, burgess of Irvine. They had for assessors, the commission of the kirk, which was sent to concur with the divines at Westminster; videlicet: Mr. Alexander Henderson, Mr. Robert Barclay, Mr. Samuel Rutherford, Mr. George Gillespie, and (as a ruling elder) the Earl of Cassills.

Digitized by Google

to count the money at York, which was six days; and the even and undisturbed temper of the King, who received all that news, not piece meal but almost at once, with his usual composure and tranquillity of spirit. (September—December 1646; and January 1647.)

No. 90. A book containing the minutes that passed in the convention of the estates of Scotland, 1644 and 1649.

No. 91. The King, or his agents, to the Earl of Lanark, eighty seven letters in cypher, partly decyphered. The import of them is, to hasten the march of those forces expected from Scotland, that so he might prevent Fairfax and Cromwell, who intended to send their troops northward in small bodies, to join Argyle, and carry the war into Scotland.

Divers letters from Lauderdale (then a Grumbletonian), Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Sir Philip Musgrave, and other English delinquents, on the same subject. (1647–1648.)

No. 92. The larger and shorter declarations of war denounced by the parliament of Scotland against the unsatisfied sectarian and blasphemous army in England, for purging themselves and both houses of parliament of the faithful presbyterians, and treating them and their holy covenant, as the declarations express it, "like "an old rotten almanack." (18 April 1648.)

[No. 93.] By the Earl of Lanark and the malignant party, instructions to Lieutenant Colonel Borthwick, whom they had dispatched to Lord Viscount Airds, Sir Robert Stewart, Colonel George Munro, and other British officers in Ireland. He was to invite them to accede to the Scots declaration of war against the independents in England, for the vindication of religion and in defence of their King and country; to tell them ingenuously what difficulties those that sent him had to encounter at home, by the factions formed against them in parliament, which put it out of their power to offer the encouragement that might be expected, though they were ready

Digitized by Google

to engage their own fortunes for the pay of what officers and troops should come to their assistance, having resolved to prosecute the war at all events. (1648.)

A letter in cypher, mentioning the business of one Mr. Marshall at London; that he had been sent thither by Argyle and the godly ministers, to assist in healing the breaches betwixt the presbyterians and independents, that by their union the work of reformation might be continued, notwithstanding the revolt of their brethren, the levellers. No. 94.

Another letter, observing on the methods employed by some presbyterians in the west, to traverse the design of the act for levies, by preferring petitions to the council of war, containing what they called words of warning, to suspend the execution of that act till the lawfulness and necessity of it should be reconsidered, and the consciences of the godly set right in so doubtful a matter. (26 May 1648.)

To the Earl of Lauderdale, instructions by a commission of parliament, to invite the Prince into Scotland, in name of the whole kingdom, or to repair to their army, which had then entered England for the purpose set forth in their declarations. He was to carry no chaplain with him, who had not taken the Covenant; nor the Book of Common Prayer; nor Prince Rupert, or Prince Maurice; nor James Graham, sometime earl of Montrose; James Gordon, sometime viscount of Aboyne; Ludovick Lindsey, sometime earl of Crawford; nor any of those other incendiaries whom they had declared incapable of pardon. (July 1648.) No. 95.

Lauderdale's despatches from the Downs, from France, and Holland; his invitation to the Prince, in terms of his instructions; the Prince's answer, accepting the invitation, and promising to be with their army, how soon his fleet should be victualled and put in a readiness to act at sea. (August 1648.)

Digitized by Google

No. 96. A memorandum, containing some sarcastical speeches on the convention 1648. Tillibarden said, in parliament: "He, who was a "member in that convention, knew no design they had by sending "their army to England, but to set up a covenanted religion, which "was plain from the tenor of their declarations." And Middleton added: "We went thither like hypocrites, and were beat back like "thieves."

Earl Lanark to Loudon, the chancellor, complaining of the injustice of his confinement by order of parliament, without any cause, but by mere will and pleasure only; and, also, of the severity of the instructions which the parliament had given to Lothian and their commissioners at London, with respect to his brother, the Duke, and those in bonds with them, for endeavouring to rescue the King from the violence of men who intended to murder him. He adds, that, because he had certain information that the liberty he had was to be taken away, he had resolved to seek protection abroad, which neither the laws of the land, his own innocence, and the public faith, could procure him at home; and that, in whatever corner of the world he might be thrown, he should endeavour to maintain his loyalty to his Prince, and a perfect affection to his country; which, he prayed, might be instrumental yet in fixing the crowns of these kingdoms on the head of their Sovereign, no more to be shaken, as at that time, by faction and rebellion. (15 January 1649.)

Heads of instructions, sent by the Scots parliament to their commissioners at London. Amongst the rest, they were to do nothing that might seem to justify any of the King's proceedings; they were to shew that his concessions at Newport were not satisfactory, especially in matters of religion; that the parliament of Scotland did not desire his restitution, till he should first satisfy the desires of both his kingdoms; and, last of all, religion and the

Digitized by Google

Covenant (which used to be first of all) were to be moved, or laid aside, as occasion should require. (January 1649.)

Gazzets, or foreign intelligence by the British residents at Venice, Turin, and Frankfort. (1635—1647.) No. 97.

Notes from the books of privy council, from 1587 to 1638. No. 98.

Ten bundles containing state letters, acts of council, and a variety of public occurrences, some of moment, mostly of no moment, yet serving to cast light upon the transactions of these times. (1631—1649.) No. 99.

Duke Hamilton's trial and defence before the pretended high court of justice at Westminster Hall. No. 100.

His speech delivered to Dr. Sibbald and those about him, before he suffered.

His letter to his brother Lanark, on that occasion; Dr. Sibbald, to the same; one from the Queen, one from Lady Denbigh, another from Lord Jermyn, and a noble and generous one (all things considered) from Sir Marmaduke Langdale. (1649.)

The King's letter (Charles II.), as sovereign of the most noble order of the garter, electing Duke Hamilton (William) a knight and companion of that order; and promising to invest him in form, when it should please God to return His Majesty. (Jersey, January 1650.) No. 101.

Act of council admitting the Duke to his place at the board, as a privy councillor sworn in the King's presence. (Breda, 7 April 1650.)

The Queen to Duke Hamilton, two letters; and six, from the King, on his coming to Scotland, after the treaty at Breda. He inveighs against the commission of the kirk, "those severe Chris-"tians," as he calls them, for their rude and unpolished manners, watching him closely, observing on all he did, and insolently ordering him away from the army, on pretence of caring for his

Digitized by Google

safety, but, really, to prevent his influence over the soldiery, who began to be charmed with their King. (February—September 1650.)

No. 102. Duke Hamilton to Chancellor Loudon. He observes on the hardship of his banishment at that time, as contrary to the treaty at Stirling, and to that with the King at Breda; "by which," says he, "they had tied his hands, that Cromwell, who possessed his "estate, might cut his throat too." He concludes, that, if they could not defend him, or would not, they should at least let him loose to defend himself. (14 September 1650.)

The same, to his wife, with many seasonable admonitions suitable to his condition at that time, when (it appears by his letter) he thought of seeing her no more. (Arran, 11 October 1650.)

Account of the battle of Worcester, where the Duke, being wounded, fell into the enemies' hands, and died. (11 September 1657.)

No. 103. Resolution of the English parliament, appointing the estates of Hamilton and Lanark to be sequestrated and sold, as forfeited to the commonwealth by the delinquency of both the last Dukes.

A consequent survey of part of these estates, the claims of creditors, deeds of bargain and sale, and divers other acts of the sequestrators, in five bundles. (1651—1657.)

No. 104. The original letters and documents (eight bundles) exhibited or referred to by Dr. Burnet, in his Lives of these two Dukes.

A copy of his Memoirs in MS., *cum notis variorum*. Earl Lauderdale says (in a letter to my Lady Duchess), he had read it over, and thought that, so far as the King's letters had furnished the writer with materials, there needed little alteration; but that there were great mistakes in many material passages, after the King (Charles I.) came last out of Scotland.

Digitized by Google

VI. Duke William II. A.D. 1660—A.D. 1694.

[No. 105.] Letters, diplomas, and public commissions.

The King (Charles II.) to the Duke (then Earl of Selkirk), a letter of thanks for his affection to the royal cause; two commissions to his Lordship as colonel to a regiment of horse, to be raised in Clydesdale, for the King's service; four letters from Lieutenant General Middleton, and six, from Sir Robert Murray, during the time of that service; a pass from General Monk, for my Lord to come in and capitulate; the capitulation; Monk's letter to my Lord, on ordering him into custody, which he defends as no breach of the capitulation, because the Hamiltonian faction (as he expresses it) had declared for Charles Stewart, whose landing, with some forces in Scotland, was looked for at that time. (1654—1656.)

No. 106.

Three diplomas to the Earl of Selkirk, during his life:

(i.) The first superadds, to his own honours, the titles and precedency of Duke of Hamilton, Marquis of Clydesdale, Earl of Arran and Lanark, and Lord Avon, Machanshire, and Polmont, in right of his wife, Ann, dutchess of Hamilton, to whom these honours had devolved. (20 September 1660.)

(ii.) The next makes him sheriff principal of the shire of Lanark. (3 October 1660.)

(iii.) And the last (with a consequent investiture from the Archbishop) makes him baillie and justiciary of the barony and regality of Glasgow. (1673.)

No. 107.

Two commissions to his Grace; videlicet: The first, to him and to his wife, the Dutchess, for levying to their own use what part of the taxation of 1663 was still outstanding (20 January 1664); the other, to himself, as captain of a troop of horse, in the regiment commanded by Lieutenant General Drummond. (19 July 1666.)

Act of parliament in his favour, establishing a yearly fair and

Digitized by Google

weekly market at his town of Redding in Polmont. (23 August 1672.)

Two extracts of the blazoning of his coat armorial. (1673—1675.)

First draught of a privy seal for a yearly pension to his eldest son, James, earl of Arran. (1679.)

The King's letter restoring the Duke to his offices, and the exercise of his jurisdiction, from which he had been suspended, for refusing the test. (5 June 1682.)

His commissions as a captain of the three militia troops in Lanarkshire, and a colonel of the militia regiment in the shires of Lithgow and Peebles. (1682—1683.)

No. 108. Lauderdale. Lauderdale's charge against the Earl of Middleton, for abuse of trust; with answers and replies. (1662—1664.)

No. 109. The same. Duke Lauderdale to the King, advising that the act of supremacy had passed, making His Majesty head of the church; and that the militia act had likewise past, giving the King twenty thousand men to support that supremacy. (Holyroodhouse, 16 November 1669.)

The same to Duke Hamilton, twelve letters; with the answers. The first answer, and the return to it, are extremely sarcastic and insulting on both sides. (1664—1673.)

No. 110. King Charles I., and King Charles II. The King's tally or precept (King Charles I.), to the Marquis of Hamilton, for ten thousand pounds, out of the imposts of wine in England. (8 September 1638.)

Three tallies more, for the same sum, on the treasury of Scotland. (1638—1641.)

Stated account betwixt the King and the Marquis, making the tallies then due, principal and interest, sixteen thousand three hundred and eleven pounds (the King, by mistake, says twenty two thousand eight hundred and fifty three pounds); which he pro-

Digitized by Google

mises to pay when God should enable him. (Newcastle, 29 January 1646–7.)

King Charles II., in these words: "Hamilton, I promise you "(when it shall please God to enable me) to see those debts "my father was owing to your brother, both in England and "Scotland, faithfully paid unto you."

Another promise by the King (without date), that, when it should please God to restore him to his power in England, the keeping of Hampton court should be given to the Duke, with the honour and parks, in the same manner they had been given to his brother.

The King's precepts to Duke William II. and Dutchess Ann, for thirteen thousand one hundred and twenty pounds sterling, and two thousand pounds of interest, in discharge of his own and his father's promise, mentioned above. (1665.)

A copy of their discharge to the King, when payment was made; with divers accounts and memorandums on that subject. (1673.)

No. 111. Matters historical.

A short account of the affairs of Scotland, representing the greater part of the nobility as men in indigent circumstances, involved in debt, and in the pay of Duke Lauderdale; the privy council and court of session, as filled with creatures who blindly followed his dictates, making his will the standard of their determinations, to the great disgrace of public justice; and himself, as an embezzler of the public money, which he employed to corrupt or unprofitable uses.

The History of Holyroodhouse, a pasquil on Duke Lauderdale.

By Viscount Tarbet, the cause and remedy of some public distempers; shewing what things required a parliamentary cure, and what things might be redressed by the King alone, without his parliament.

By Sir George Mc Kenzie, an humble address to the throne, for

Digitized by Google

revising the laws, reforming the abuses of the court of session, and redressing some national grievances.

A proclamation concerning the advocates who had been outed by the court of session, for arraigning the equity of their judgments, and introducing the use of appeals.

A list of those disbanded advocates; videlicet: Sir George M^c^ Kenzie, Sir George Lockhart, and above forty more.

Observations on appeals, shewing the illegality of them; answers to the observations, proving the contrary; the lords of session to the King; His Majesty's answer; and divers other papers on that subject. (1674—1676.)

No. 112. Letters to the Duke of Hamilton on public affairs; videlicet: One, from the King; two, from the privy council; and six, from some of the nobility; one, from Kincairn, clearing himself of an aspersion that he had called the Duke mutinous, and therefore unfit for public business.

Six letters of secret intelligence, imputing the decline of his Grace's credit at court, to the machinations of Duke Lauderdale. (1673—1676.)

No. 113. Mr. Gilbert Burnet to Duke Lauderdale, clearing himself of some reports and informations to the Duke's prejudice, who had called him traitor and rogue on that account; with an appeal to God, that he neither had failed, nor should fail, to render his Grace all the dutiful services in his power. (13 October 1673.)

To the Earl of Arran, an anonymous letter, advising of one from his friend Mr. Burnet; who wrote that the King's command for removing him twenty miles from London, was recalled, by means of the Duke of York; and that he still continued to preach in the city and suburbs, with great applause. (December 1674.)

Duke Lauderdale's defence, in answer to an address of the house of commons, for removing him from the King's councils and pre-

Digitized by Google

sence. He shews that the facts objected to him by Mr. Burnet's testimony, as dangerous to the commonwealth of Scotland, refer to the year 1672; whereas, the very next year after, Mr. Burnet's sense of these matters was quite the reverse, as appeared by his Vindication of the Laws of Scotland, addressed to the Duke in 1673. And, from that contrariety of evidence, his Grace inferred that Mr. Burnet's testimony deserved no credit. (1675.)

To Duke Hamilton, a letter from London, advising that Mr. Burnet has been out of countenance, since he has been informer against his countrymen; that he never appeared, but would be soon obliged to leave his retirement, and answer for his invectives against the house of commons itself, by asserting, in some of his writings, that they were no better affected to the King and Duke of York than to Lauderdale. (8 May 1675.)

To the same, letters on politics, from Mr. Gilbert himself, containing (amongst other matters) a full narrative of what passed in the house of commons, when he gave evidence against Duke Lauderdale: "in which," says he, "I have neither added nor suppressed one particular I can think of, as I shall answer to God." See Higgins on this passage of Gilbert's History of his Own Times. (April—December 1675.)

Duke Hamilton to the Archbishop of Glasgow, and the Archbishop's answer, concerning the propagation of a report to the Duke's detriment, as if he had sided too much with the turbulent ministers of the kirk, desiring not only to enlarge the indulgence that had been granted them, but to allow them the power of ordination, and some share of church government withal, in order to perpetuate the schism, in place of restraining it. (1676.) No. 114.

Sir James Turner to the Duke, vaunting of his knack at sounding the Archbishop to discover his mind, little to the credit of that correspondent. (1677.)

Digitized by Google

The Archbishop of St. Andrews to the Duke, and the Duke's answer, concerning a liberty of expression which his Grace had used to the Archbishop's prejudice; shewing a misunderstanding betwixt them also.

A copy of that Primate's letter to the King, complaining of disturbances in the church, and of the abettors of those disturbances, who endeavoured to influence and debauch the common people, in point of loyalty as much as religion. (1678.)

Earl Perth to the Duke, enclosing a narrative which a separatist from the Cameronian preachers had transmitted to the King, setting forth in substance, that his Grace the Duke was too much a patron of these unruly people, whom he secretly encouraged to take up arms in defence of the good old cause; and that they brought ten thousand stand of arms from Holland, which were then lodged at Glasgow and Edinburgh; and had procured, from the brethren in England, more than two thousand pounds sterling, to begin the work; all which, says the author of this narrative, who had been employed in these matters himself, he was ready to verify by plain evidence. (1678.)

Six letters from the privy council, Duke Lauderdale their president, and their commission at Glasgow; with divers proclamations and orders for suspending Duke Hamilton's authority as sheriff principal for Lanarkshire, justiciary of the regality of Glasgow, and commander of the militia in these bounds; and, also, for disarming the inhabitants, and removing all horses (above fifty pounds Scots in value) belonging to any landlords or masters who should refuse to become bound for themselves, their servants, and tenants, to abstain from conventicles, those nurseries of rebellion, and to live soberly and quietly, in obedience to the laws.

The King to the council, approving what they had done; reports by the commission in the west, to the council at Edinburgh; and some other matters connected with these proceedings. (1678.)

Digitized by Google

Duke Hamilton's case, presented and read to the King, in presence of the Duke of Monmouth, the Lord Treasurer of England, and Mr. Secretary Williamson. His Grace inveighed against the acts of privy council in Scotland, making landlords and masters responsible for faults which were not their own, by subjecting them to fines and imprisonments, free quarters of King's forces, and other severe penalties, if they should not submit to a formal engagement for the good behaviour of their tenants and servants, which no law or precedent obliged them to grant. No. 115.

A memorandum of what passed betwixt His Majesty and the Duke, at that hearing.

Reasons against these proceedings in council, as arbitrary and contrary to law.

A paper left with the King, to know his pleasure, whether the persons aggrieved by the ministry should complain singly, every man for himself, or if a general charge should be brought by them all.

Two general accusations (indeed too general), in substance as follows; videlicet: That Duke Lauderdale intended to introduce popery and arbitrary power: that it was his manner to speak with disdain of the house of commons, saying, usually: "Let them address against him, and he would f–rt against them;" and that all the disorder and confusions in Scotland, were owing to him and to the management of those intrusted by him; who ought therefore to be removed, and their places filled with men of undoubted loyalty, in whom withal the people might confide.

The King's letters to the council, the court of session, and the lords of justiciary, summing up this matter as follows: That after hearing Duke Lauderdale's answers, and the lawyers they had brought from Scotland to support their charge, he thought it captious and even affrontive, containing nothing but what might be

Digitized by Google

alledged against any man or measure whatever; and had therefore dismissed the answers, as well as the accusation, with all the respect they desired. (1679.)

No. 116. By the covenanted army in arms, in the west of Scotland, under the banner of the Lord of Hosts, a declaration of war for the extirpation of popery and prelacy, the establishment of the true protestant presbyterian religion, contained in their Confessions of Faith, Catechisms, and Covenants, and in defence of the kingly authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, against all sinful supremacy derogatory thereto, and encroaching thereupon. (13 June 1679.)

By the same, a proclamation commanding the magistrates of Glasgow to expell and banish from their town, within forty eight hours, all Archbishops, Bishops, and curates, with their wives, bairns, and servants, and all their families, and persons concerned in the King's army, under the highest pains.

Extract relations of the defeat of the covenanted army at Bothwell (Sunday, 22 June); with an account of the gibbets they had provided (one of an extraordinary construction) for hanging Monmouth and his wicked army, which their preachers assured them the Lord would deliver into their hands.

Address by the western shires' gentry to the Duke of Monmouth, on his success; and the moderation and clemency, he had shewn to the vanquished.

Another address and memorial, by the recusant ministers in other parts of the kingdom, and by the presbyterians at Edinburgh, discovering the insurrections of some of their poor party, and the murders and assassinations committed by them, which they hoped would not be imputed to the party, though professing the same kirk discipline and principles; and moving for the liberty of meeting houses to their preachers, without giving security for their good behaviour; and also for an extension of ecclesiastical power beyond what they had at that time.

Digitized by Google

Act of indemnity to all who had been concerned in the rebellions of 1666 and 1679, provided they bound themselves in a judicial manner to live peaceably, to abstain from conventicles, and to do no violence to the orthodox clergy. (27 July 1679.)

State letters and orders (in two bundles) in reference to both these rebellions, for taking away the cause of them in time to come, by restraining conventicles and all disorderly meetings of indulged ministers, as well as outed preachers. (1661—1680.) No. 117.

The confession of Cunninghame of Mountgreenan (written and subscribed by himself), shewing how he had given false evidence in the trial of Lord Bargeny, as a promoter of the late rebellion in the west; having been both threatened and suborned to swear away his life, by the Earl of Murray, the Lord Hatton, and Sir John Dalrymple, but chiefly by Crawford of Ardmyllan, the great engine of their plot. (13 August 1681.) No. 118.

The privy council to the King, and another to Duke Lauderdale, in praise of the Duke of York, for his moderation, his justness, and noble deportment, in Scotland, to the general satisfaction of persons of all ranks and persuasions; calling the time of his stay amongst them, the most joyful and serene part of their lives, the happiest days they ever saw, that miraculous one of the Restoration only excepted; and protesting that, with their hearts, lives, and fortunes, they should adhere to His Majesty, and to his royal successors in the ordinary degree of succession, according to the unalterable right of blood, which he and they derived from God only. (17 February 1680.) No. 119.

A bill to parliament for excluding the Duke of York from the succession of these kingdoms, on account of his leaving the church of England, and declaring himself of the Roman Catholic communion. (1681.)

The Duke of York to Duke Hamilton, five obliging letters, with No. 120.

Digitized by Google

the answers, professing a due sense of so much favour, and promising the most faithful returns.

Her Royal Highness the Dutchess of York to the Dutchess of Hamilton, six letters on familiar subjects, written in return.

The King to my Lady Dutchess, in behalf of her son Arran; "to whom," says the King, "I cannot choose but be very kind, "having so much in his looks (not of his father, but) of your "father and uncle." (1673—1684.)

Certificates of his admission as a gentleman of the King's bedchamber; a privy seal for his pension of a thousand pounds *per annum* on that account; his commission as a captain of a militia troop of horse in Lanarkshire. (1683.)

No. 121. State letters and orders to Duke Hamilton, as colonel of the militia regiment of Lithgow and Peebles, concerning a new rising in the west, and a treasonable paper published and affixed on church doors by the covenanted army, asserting the legality of destroying the King and all in his service, whether in church, state, army, or country. (1684.)

A committee of council to Marquis Athol, concerning Argyle's rebellion, with severe instructions against his followers. (1685.)

Two papers in defence of the Roman Catholic religion, both said to be done by the King, as writ in his hand, and found in his strong box after his death.* (1685.)

No. 122. Duke Hamilton to the King (James VII.), on his accession to the throne, with professions of an unalterable attachment to his person and government. (14 February 1685.)

The King's answer, accepting those dutiful professions in the most courteous manner. (8 March 1685.)

* The King might have transcribed these papers, and kept them in his strong box, though the work of another, not his own.

Digitized by Google

A privy seal to the Duke and Dutchess, for clearing to them the justiciary of the Isle of Arran, as not comprehended under the general words of a late act of parliament, annexing the office of Justice General of all the Isles to the crown, and promising to clear that matter farther by an act on purpose, if need required. (7 October 1685.)

Another privy seal, for an yearly pension to the Duke, of a thousand pounds sterling, during the King's pleasure. (24 February 1686.)

Earl Lauderdale to the Duke, advising that the King had very readily agreed to confer the honours and title of Earl on his second son, Lord Charles. (31 May 1687.)

A commission to his Grace to personate the King at the instalment of the Earl of Perth as a knight brother of the most ancient and noble order of the thistle. (6 June 1687.)

Another commission to him and to his son Arran, as the King's lieutenants and sheriffs in the shires of West Lothian, Lanark, Renfrew, and Dumbarton. (1685.)

Earl Arran's instructions as groom of the stole and first gentleman of the bedchamber. (1685.)

The King's nomination of that Earl as a knight of the thistle. (1687.)

His Lordship's commission as colonel of a royal regiment of horse, and, afterwards, as brigadier general of all the horse.

Thomas Rokeby to my Lady Dutchess, five letters, to this effect: That he was the ninth son of Major Rokeby, to whose use part of the estate of Hamilton had been sold in Cromwell's time; who, he concluded (after much reflection with himself), had no power to give away what was not his own; that, by his father's death, a tenth part of the price (two hundred and twenty five pounds sterling) had come to him, when a boy, which was the only part he No. 123.

Digitized by Google

had in the injury; and that, having suffered many hard conflicts with himself, on that account, he resolved to make restitution, as the first step to forgiveness, first from God, and then from her Grace.

Her Grace's answers, saying little about the money (for the Duke took care of that), but wondering at the man, falling almost before him as a votary, and supplicating the prayers of so singular a person in her behalf. The beautiful simplicity that runs through this correspondence, cannot be seen but in the letters themselves. (1687.)

No. 124. The consent of the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and the Bishop of Edinburgh, to mitigate the severity of the laws against His Majesty's subjects of the Romish persuasion; by taking away the sanguinary laws inferring death or the forfeiture of their goods merely on account of religion; and allowing them the exercise of their own worship, not publicly but privately, in their houses only; on this condition, that the King should first confirm, in the most effectual manner, all laws in support of the protestant religion; and secure the church, as then established by law, in its government and constitution, offices, officers, revenues, and privileges, against all violation, diminution, or encroachment, notwithstanding his supremacy, as asserted by the act of 1669. (May 1686.)

First and second draughts of an act for that purpose, drawn by President Lockhart.

Reasons in support of the act.

Answers to the reasons.

A protestant letter to Duke Hamilton, declaring against moderation, as contrary to the test and the principles of the true reformed presbyterian religion. (1686.)

No. 125. The King to his privy council in Scotland, with a proclamation discharging field conventicles, but granting a limited toleration to

Digitized by Google

the moderate presbyterians, and also to the Roman Catholics and quakers, in order to unite their hearts as much as might be to God in religion, to the King in loyalty, and to their neighbours in Christian love and charity. (12 February 1687.)

The privy council* to the King, with a tender of their lives and fortunes, in return of what they owed to so gracious a King, for that fresh declaration of favours and goodness to all his subjects. (24 February 1687.)

The Lord Chancellor (Perth) to Duke Hamilton, nineteen letters; and the Secretary of State (Melfort), forty nine letters, on public and court affairs; twelve letters from President Lockhart, on private affairs, and alterations proposed in the council and courts of judicature; and three letters from the clerk of council, with accounts of field conventicles, new disturbances in the west, and the murder of a party who escorted a seditious preacher to justice. (1684—1688.) No. 126.

Duke Hamilton's admission, and his oath in the King's presence, as one of the privy council of England. (4 October 1687.) No. 127.

The King to his Grace, demanding a positive answer, whether he was clear to join with those who were for repealing the penal

* Videlicet: Earl Perth, lord high chancellor; the Archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow; Duke Gordon; the Marquises of Douglas and Athole; the Earls of Lithgow, Dunfermline, Strathmore, Lauderdale, Southesk, Traquair, Airly, Balcarras, Murray, Melfort, Arran, Drumlanrig, Winton, Seafort, Ancrum, and Dumbarton; the Viscounts Tarbat and Strathallan; the Lords Livingston and Kinnaird; the lord president of the session, Sir George Lockhart of Carnwath; the lord advocate, Sir John Dalrymple, younger, of Stair; the lord justice clerk, Sir James Fowlis of Colinton; Sir John Lockhart of Castlehill; Lieutenant General James Douglas; Sir Andrew Ramsay of Abbotshall; Major General John Graham of Claverhouse; and Andrew Wauchope of Nidry.

Digitized by Google

laws and test, in order to settle an entire liberty of conscience throughout the three kingdoms.*

One from Earl Sunderland, and an anonymous letter (seemingly from Earl Perth), on the same subject.

The Duke's answers, that he had been ever of opinion that all peaceable subjects ought to be allowed the exercise of their own religion; but how far this was compatible with the protestant religion, and with the laws and oaths subsisting at that time, he could not positively say, till he should advise better of it. (February 1688.)

No. 128. President Lockhart to Duke Hamilton, then at London, six letters of intelligence concerning a Dutch fleet at sea, bound for England; the tumults and plunderings at Edinburgh and the parts all about, on that occasion; and how the mob, instigated by the saints, had driven away the privy council, and made the Lord Chancellor a prisoner. (May—December 1688.)

Orders and counter orders by Earl Feversham, lieutenant general of the King's forces in England. (November 1688.)

No. 129. The Prince of Orange to the Marquis of Halifax, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Lord Delamere, an order to tell the King that it was thought convenient, for the better quiet of the city, and the safety of his own person, that he should remove from Whitehall to Ham. (Windsor, 17 December 1688.)

A list of the Scots nobility and gentry assembled at London. (1 January 1689.)

* Liberty of conscience, and a separation of religious from civil interests was received at first with universal joy, as the noblest and most comprehensive project that any English monarch had ever formed; but the prevalence of faction, the intrigues of Sunderland, the declamatory speeches of one Mr. Alsop, and an unmeaning pamphlet with this title: "Can any good thing come out of Galilee?" put an end to it, and to —— with it.

Digitized by Google

Their address to the Prince of Orange, humbly thanking him for his pious undertaking at that time, in defence of the protestant religion; making him a proffer of their lives and fortunes, in defence of his enterprise; and requesting him to accept the administration of the government, the disposal of the public revenues and fortresses, and, by his letters, to call a meeting of the states, to consist of protestants only, that they might take measures for securing the protestant religion, and restoring the laws and liberties of the kingdom, according to his declaration.

The Prince's answer, promising to call a meeting of the states, to apply the national revenues to proper uses, to put the fortresses in good hands, and to concur with the states in securing the protestant religion. (10–14 January 1689.)

His letter to Duke Hamilton, calling him to the convention which he had ordered to sit at Edinburgh in March next after. (5 February 1689.)

King James's letter to that convention, requiring them to maintain that honour and loyalty to him, their lawful Sovereign, which they had so often professed; to beware of that infamy and disgrace which the rebellious bring upon themselves in this world, and the condemnation due to their deeds in the next; and to contemn the base example of his enemy, who had invaded his right by the most unnatural and blackest usurpations; promising, withal, to give them speedy and powerful assistance. (From on board the St. Michael, 1 March 1689.)

The declaration of the states, containing the Claim of Right, the grievances of the nation, and a cheerful offer of the crown to King William and Queen Mary; with a letter from the states to their new King, signed in their name by "His Majesty's most obedient, "most humble, and most faithful subject and servant, Hamilton." (11 and 22 April 1689.)

Digitized by Google

No. 130. Commissions, patent, pensions, etc.

Duke Hamilton's commissions to represent the sacred Majesty of King William, in the first session of the Scots parliament 1689; and in the fourth session of the parliament 1693; with an approbation of his services on both occasions.

King William's order for a patent to the Duke, and to the Earls of Argyle and Sutherland, making them joint chancellors and keepers of the great seal of Scotland, during pleasure. (7 December 1689.)

Letters of pension to his Grace, as president of the privy council of Scotland, granting him a thousand pounds sterling *per annum*, during pleasure. (10 January 1690.)

His commission as high admiral of Scotland, "durante nostro bene placito solummodo." (3 March 1692.)

His nomination as an extraordinary lord of session. (30 January 1693.)

[No. 131.] Receipt to my Lady Dutchess, for the keys of those keepings in the castle of Edinburgh where the honours were deposited. (1694.)

Her Grace's diploma as sheriff principal of Lanarkshire for life. (28 February 1695.)

An act of parliament in her favour, for three yearly fairs in the Isle of Arran. (17 July 1695.)

No. 132. Duke Hamilton to King William III., concerning a letter from King James VII. to the states; and the distractions raised by the Lord Viscount Dundee, and the disaffected party in Scotland, which had grown very numerous, in assurance of succours from Ireland and the north of England; all which, says the Duke, had retarded the settlement of the government, which he hoped, however, to compass to His Majesty's satisfaction.

King William's answer, that he hoped the states would see the necessity of uniting amongst themselves, and following the exam-

Digitized by Google

ple of England, lest, otherwise, their country might become the seat of war and a field of blood.

Seven other letters from that King (with one from his wife), concerning the settlement of the kingdom. He orders the convention to be turned into a parliament, to prevent reflections on the method of procedure in England, where that course had been followed. He says, the Duke shall represent his person in that first parliament, and consent to any act for settling church government, according to instructions. He makes no doubt but the parliament will take speedy care to provide funds for paying the army; and leaves other matters to the Duke's management; who "may be well assured," says he, "that, in the nomination of "ministers, I have not been unmindful of him."

The Duke's answers, seven in number, promising a ready obedience to all His Majesty's commands; and giving account of some dispatches from King James to his party in Scotland, which his Grace had intercepted, and sent to court by his son Selkirk.

The dispatches themselves, containing the King's letters to the Marquis of Athole, the Earl of Balcarras, the Viscount Dundee, and some others; with proclamations against that treasonable meeting, called a convention of estates, who had assembled by their own authority, assumed the supreme power, disposed of the imperial crown to a most unnatural usurper, and overthrown the constitution of the kingdom in church and state, contrary to the laws of God, their repeated oaths of allegiance, and the known laws of the land; requiring, therefore, the loyal subjects to take up arms against these traitors, with assurance of speedy succours, both of men and money.

King William's letters, three in number, to the convention and parliament, acknowledging the receipt of the Claim of Right, and oath of government, with some articles of grievances; which, he

Digitized by Google

says, his commissioner had power to redress, and also to establish church government, according to their inclination; in return for which, he expects they will shew their affection for him by a ready concurrence with what his commissioner had in charge to propound. (1689.)

No. 133. A new commission of council, with a list of the persons then nominated. (18 May 1689.)

Instructions, and additional instructions, to Duke Hamilton, as high commissioner to the parliament of 1689: first, for recognizing the royal authority of King William and Queen Mary, and their title to the crown; and, next, for passing acts in redress of certain grievances there mentioned, but particularly the supply act, and an act to establish whatever form of church government should be most agreeable to the inclinations of the people.

Copies of the acts passed, and motions made, in that and the next sessions of parliament, with respect to the union of the two kingdoms, the abolition of prelacy, the establishment of presbytery, and various other matters, to be seen in the acts of those sessions.

Bishop Burnet, to the Duke, inveighing against the furious temper of the Scots presbyterians, and their continued acts of violence to the episcopal clergy; which, in all appearance, as he apprehended, would engage both the King and English nation to reestablish episcopacy in Scotland, when the state of the kingdoms should be settled. (1689.)

No. 134. Argyle, to Duke Hamilton, six dispatches; and twelve, from General Mackay; with accounts of their motions against the Lord Viscount Dundee.

Twelve more from Duke Schonberg, Commodore Rook, and Major General Kirk; with accounts of their cruises and descents upon the coast of Ireland, for the relief of Londonderry, then be-

Digitized by Google

sieged by King James, and for preventing all transports from Ireland to Viscount Dundee.

Dr. Fergusson, from Ireland, with a paper of intelligence. (May–August 1689.)

The Lord Melville, secretary of state for Scotland, to Duke Hamilton, twenty four state letters, with the answers. No. 135.

From Shrewsbury, Tweedale, Lord Tarbat, the Master of Forbes, and Sir Patrick Home, eight letters; with four intercepted, one from Lord Drummond, and other loyalists, attending the King in Ireland.

Earl Sunderland, pressing the Duke to use all authority to make his son Arran do what he ought to his King, his country, his father, his family, and himself; and concluding, that if he continued obstinate, he must be looked on as lost.

My Lord Arran, to his father, on the severity of his treatment; persecuted for an adherence to what, conscience and gratitude obliged him to abide by; denied the liberty of living quietly, unless he submitted to a law which, in conscience, he could not comply with; and forced to flee from imprisonment, by seeking obscurity and retirement.

From President Dalrymple, and his son John (both in great credit with King William), four letters. The former writes, clearing himself of what was said at court, and had been reported to the King; videlicet: That Duke Hamilton had no principle but self interest only. The other prays his Grace to moderate his desires, lest what his enemies surmised, should be found true: "That he "loved himself too much, to have a just regard to the public." (1689.)

Lord Melville to Duke Hamilton, as president of the council, seventeen letters; with copies of King William's orders for settling the affairs of the kingdom. (1689—1692.) No. 136.

Digitized by Google

From the clerk of council, six letters, with journals of their proceedings. (1691.)

From the Master of Stair (as secretary for Scots affairs), eleven letters, mostly from King William's camp in Flanders. (1691–1692.)

And a well vouched account of the massacre of old Glencoe and his men, by procurement of that secretary; who ought to have subscribed the murdering warrant himself, but took care to get it both subscribed and superscribed by his master, that he only might be responsible for the bloody deed. (13 February 1692.)

A parliamentary inquiry into that matter by King William's authority; with the consequent report, that it was murder under trust. (1695.)

No. 137. Lord Basil Hamilton to his father, the Duke, twenty seven letters, giving an account of the conference with King William on Scots affairs; of the changes and staggering state of the Scots ministry at that time; and of the candidates for preferment at court; with repeated remonstrances against the Duke's resolution of throwing up his place in council, of which he was president; advising rather to retire than demit, in hopes of a new turn to make amends for that neglect which his Grace's services were supposed to have met with. (1691—1692.)

The lord chancellor (Tweedale) and Fletcher of Salton, calling on the Duke to return to his seat in council, in order to provide for defence of the kingdom, which was then threatened with an invasion from France. They add, likewise, that the castle of Edinburgh had been almost taken by surprise; and that all things were in such confusion, that they had sent his Grace orders for arming the posse of Lanarkshire, and drawing them to a rendezvous, whithersoever they should be directed by the signals which the council had appointed. (April—May 1692.)

Digitized by Google

Secretary Johnston to the Duke, eighteen letters, with notifications of what marks of the royal favour his Grace might expect; videlicet: A seat for himself, both in the treasury and session; an allowance of a thousand pounds for equipage, and fifty pounds *per diem*, as the King's commissioner; with an appointment in the army for his younger sons; provided he should return to his seat in council, and learn to be content with the same share in the government that he had held in the two former.

From the Earl of Portland, six letters, on the same subject; with one from Cockburn of Ormiston, and two from Sir James Stewart, containing intimations of what they had from some of the ministry; videlicet: That the Duke must resolve to comply directly, or irrecoverably lose his credit at court.

His Grace's answers to Lord Portland, promising a punctual complyance, and to perform all the faithful services he could at the next session of parliament. (1692–1693.)

King William, to the parliament of Scotland 1693, notifying the nomination of Duke Hamilton as his commissioner. No. 138.

The Duke's instructions, public and private, directing him to urge the necessity of more standing forces, and of additional supplies to support them; to extend and augment the customs, especially of superfluous or unnecessary commodities; to procure, if possible, an eight months' supply, to be settled on King William for life; to keep the parliament as close to every point of his instructions as might be; or, if he could not make fair weather, to adjourn them on pretence of consulting His Majesty; and, withal, to advise with the chancellor, and one or two more, what in prudence ought to be done in regard to the business of Glencoe, for vindicating the honour of the government, which had suffered so much on that account.

Four letters from King William, and one from his wife (with

Digitized by Google

the Duke's answers), concerning some new regiments to be raised, both foot and dragoons.

Ten letters from Lord Portland's secretary (William Carstares), with intimations of King William's mind, how he wanted his commissioner to manage some other matters, to be propounded in parliament.

Copies or notes of acts past in that session: first, for a monthly fast; then, for administering the oaths of allegiance and assurance, with the formula, to all concerned; next, for the poll tax, the ordinary supply, the new supply, the excise, the additional excise, the levies of men for land and sea service; the indictment of high treason against Duke Gordon, Earl Seafort, and all other Scotsmen in the service of King James, or who had held correspondence with him; fines; forfeitures; and the settlement of the kirk. (1693.)

No. 139. An anonymous letter to the Duke, "delivered," he says, on the back, "by an unknown woman." The writer expostulates with him upon a change of masters only, without any change of measures, except to the worse; the nation groaning under more enormous burdens than ever, by new levies, new oaths, an increase of taxes and monopolies, interruptions of the common course of justice, the severest of imprisonments, and new tortures withal; her governors, either fools, knaves, or beggars; and her teachers, ignorants or bigots. "Better," he adds, "we had submitted to our own injured "Prince, than be thus treated by that ungrateful foreigner, who "now lords it over us."

The Monthly Fast, a pasquinade:

"With hums, whines, groans, and wry sour faces,
"These powerful presbyterian graces,
"Let's pray for blessings on their councils,
"As earnestly as on their own selves:

Digitized by Google

"William and Mary, first; we mean
"Our providential King and Queen:
"Next, on his grace Duke Hamilton,
"That he may baul and still baul on;
"Nor ever any party fix him,
"As, truly, we know none that likes him;
"Be he still dreaming that the crown,
"Which he has helped to pull down,
"From hand to hand, when it has past,
"May come to his own door at last!"

A memorial presented to King William, containing accounts of his revenues in Scotland, and of the fees, pensions, and whole charges attending them; with accounts and memorials concerning the customs, bullion, excise, bishops' rents, and other matters belonging to the treasury. No. 140.

The privy council to the same, moving him to enforce the laws against chieftains and heads of clans, not only with respect to the oaths of state, but to make them find surety or give pledges for keeping the peace.

Lord George Hamilton (afterwards Earl of Orkney), with an account of the action at Landen in Brabant, where the confederate army, commanded by King William, was entirely defeated, and all their cannon taken, by the French, under the command of Luxembourg. (1693.)

Memorandums kept by Duke Hamilton, of public and private affairs (1692–1694); with letters of condolence on his death. (1694.) No. 141.

Digitized by Google

VII. James, the fourth Duke of Hamilton, and first Duke of Brandon. A.D. 1698—A.D. 1712.

No. 142. A large collection of papers relating to the Scots settlement at Darien, from the time of its commencement in 1693, till it was suppressed by authority of King William, as contrary to his peace with Spain. (9 April 1699.)

No. 143. Act of parliament for building a bridge over the water of Aven, and granting this family a perpetual toll for supporting it. (9 October 1697.)

No. 143.* Letters procuratorial, by the Lady Dutchess (Ann), and a consequent resignation to the crown, of the whole titles and honours of this family, or annexed to the estate of Hamilton, to the end a new patent might be granted to his son, the Earl of Arran, and to his heirs, in terms of the diploma 1643, before mentioned.* (9 July, and 20 August 1698.)

No. 144. Duke Hamilton to the Queen (Anne), congratulating her accession to the throne; and again, to the same, and to the Countess of Marlborough and the Lord Godolphin, (with some of their answers,) concerning the opposition which his Grace had made to a court measure in the parliament of Scotland. (1701–1702.)

No. 145. The military and equestrial order of St. Andrew, commonly called the order of the thistle: a treatise of it.

The statutes of that order, then revived by the Queen, as sovereign, and sent to the Duke, as one of the twelve brethren. (31 December 1703.)

No. 145.* The Archbishop of Glasgow to my Lord Duke, with Sir James Turner's remarks on Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs. (1703.)

* Vide supra No. 56. [pp. 146, 147.]

Digitized by Google

Advertisements from the Duke, concerning Captain Mair and other renegadoes, from the court of St. Germains, who were to become evidences against him, as holding a correspondence with that court, to favour an invasion in behalf of the King. (1700.) No. 146.

David Baillie to the Duke, concerning a plot of Queensberry and the Marquis of Annandale, against his Grace; and, also, against the Duke of Athol, the Lord Chancellor, the Lords Drummond, Belhaven, Tarbet, Blantyre, and divers others, by practising with the writer to become evidence against them, as if they were pensioners of France, and in league with the enemy to overthrow the Queen's government and restore the King. (22 December 1703.)

Another advertisement to the Duke, of a design formed by the ministry, to seize or sequestrate his English estate. (14 June 1705.)

His Grace, to the Russian ambassador at the Hague (Matucof, by name); with a genealogical tree of the family of Hamilton, that the ambassador, who claimed his descent from that family, might mark his own branch in due place, and then return the tree, to be kept by the Duke as a memorial of this illustrious cadet. No. 146.*

The ambassador's answer. (1704.)

Dutchess Ann to her son the Duke, diverse letters exciting him to oppose the treaty of union, as ruinous to his country, and steadfastly to concur with Duke Athole and those in the opposition. No. 147.

A collection of papers concerning that treaty, and other transactions at that time. (1706–1707.)

A description of the regalia of Scotland; videlicet: The crown, sword, and sceptre; and two instruments, in form, upon lodging them in the crown room of the castle of Edinburgh. (1704–1707.) No. 157.

The privy council of England to Duke Hamilton, as lord lieu- No. 160.

Digitized by Google

tenant of the county of Lancaster, with orders and instructions for an impress of seamen to man the Queen's fleet. (25 April 1711.)

Account of the trial of Macartney for his concern in the murder of Duke Hamilton. (1716.)

VIII. James, the fifth Duke of Hamilton, and second Duke of Brandon. A.D. 1712—A.D. 1743.

No. 164. Forty letters from Lord Stormont, and other Scots peers, thanking the Duke for appearing as their patron in defence of their privileges, which had been invaded at that time; and promising to cooperate with him in seeking redress for the present, and preventing such attempts in time to come. (1722.)

The protest of the patriot peers, and their petition to the King and both houses of parliament, on that occasion. (1722.)

No. 165. Two diplomas to the Duke: the first, from the president and royal company of archers, making him captain general of that company, in room of the Earl of Weems, deceased (6 July 1724); the other, from King George I. creating him a knight brother of the most ancient and most noble order of the thistle. (23 September 1726.)

No. 166. To the lords spiritual and temporal in parliament assembled, a petition of his Grace, and five other lords, complaining of the undue methods employed in the election of the sixteen peers of Scotland; with the proceedings on that petition. (February–March 1734.)

Digitized by Google

IX. Matters matrimonial, ecclesiastical, and testamentary. A.D. 1450—A.D. 1759.

A process, and sentence of divorce, by the rector of Garwald and his colleagues, against Lady Elizabeth Home, dissolving her marriage with James (the first) earl of Arran, in regard she had been married before to the Master of Yester; who confirmed the proof of the fact, by his own judicial acknowledgement. (9 November 1504.) No. 180. Matrimonial.

Two transsumpts of that first process and sentence; and two of a second, pronounced by the judges against the same lady, and on the same account. (11 March 1509.)

Two transsumpts of a regular proclamation of banns, betwixt that James earl of Arran, and Lady Janet Beaton of Weems* (1516); and two transsumpts of a ratification and confirmation of their marriage, by apostolical authority. (1518.)

Bull, by Silvester Darius, the Pope's legate, allowing James, earl of Arran (afterwards Duke of Chattelherault), to marry Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter to the Earl of Morton, though within the third of the fourth degrees of consanguinity. (15 June 1532.) No. 181.

A process and confirmation of that dispensation by the protonotary, to whom the trial was directed. (6 September next after, 1532.)

Two bulls by authority of Pope Julius III. (in the . . . year of his pontificate), ratifying the former dispensation by his legate, and supplying a defect in it.

Contract of marriage betwixt Lady Elizabeth Hamilton, with the consent of her brother, the Earl of Arran (then Lord Regent No. 182.

* Who was sister of the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and aunt to Cardinal Beaton.

Digitized by Google

of Scotland), and Robert, the grandson and heir in hope of William lord Semple, with consent of his father and grandfather. The dowry is a thousand pounds Scots, payable at terms; and the jointure, a hundred merks by year. (27 May 1543.)

No. 183. Another contract of marriage betwixt the Lady Jean, daughter natural of King James V., with consent of the Queen Dowager and the Lord Regent, on the one side; and, on the other, Archibald, the son and heir presumptive of Archibald earl of Argyle, with consent of his father. The marriage portion is five thousand merks; to be paid in part by the Queen Dowager, in part by the Lord Regent, and in part by the lady's brothers, the Lords Commendators of St. Andrews, Kelso, Holyroodhouse, and Coldinghame. The jointure is the lordship of Lorn, worth five hundred merks *per annum*. (1 July 1553.)

Discharge by Argyle for two thousand merks, which my Lord Regent had paid, as his proportion of the above said portion. (5 July 1553.)

No. 184. By Lady Jean Hamilton, an agreement with her father, the Duke of Chattelherault, passing over to him the ward and marriage of Hugh earl of Eglinton; which she had a right to, in consideration of an appointment out of the lordship of Badenoch, and some other endowments with her, when given in marriage to George lord Gordon, the son and heir in expectancy of George earl of Huntly. (17 January 1553.)

Two discharges granted to the Duke by his other sons in law, James lord Fleming, and Hugh earl of Eglinton; the first (27 July 1555), for four thousand merks, as the portion of his wife, Lady Barbara Hamilton, daughter to the Duke, and widow of Alexander lord Gordon; the other (5 May 1559), for the last moiety of eleven hundred and forty five merks, which, he says, his father in law, the Duke of Chattelherault, owed him by contract.

Digitized by Google

Contract of marriage betwixt Lord John (afterwards marquis of) Hamilton, and Dame Margaret Lyon, countess of Cassils; with four consequent charters to the lady. (1577.) No. 185.

Another charter of the baronies of Kinneil, Carryden, and Kettleston, granted by the Earl of Arran, to John lord Thirlestane, or to his assignee, for one life only; a confirmation of that charter by the crown; and also of a grant by the Lord Thirlestane, passing it over to the Countess of Cassils, Lady Hamilton, as his assignee; both their sasines; and a ratification of all by Claud lord Paisley, and his sons, James and John Hamilton. (1593—1597.)

Another contract of marriage betwixt Jean, the natural daughter of John lord Hamilton, with consent of her father; and Sir Umphra Colquhoun of Luss. The marriage portion is ten thousand merks; and the jointure, a thousand merks yearly. (29 December 1585.) No. 186.

Sasine to Lady Margaret Hamilton (Lord John's lawful daughter), of the baronies of Merns and Maxwelhugh, pursuant to her contract of marriage with John lord Maxwell. (12 November 1601.)

Another contract of marriage (with four consequent charters and a sasine) betwixt Lord James, the son and heir presumptive of John marquis of Hamilton, with consent of his father; and Lady Ann Cunninghame, daughter of James earl of Glencairn, with consent of her father. The marriage portion is forty thousand merks; and the yearly jointure, fifty six chalders of victual, and five hundred pounds of money rent. (30 January 1603.) No. 187.

A genealogical series of the house of Denbigh, extracted from the royal archives, ancient records, and other undoubted evidences, by William Dugdale, author of the Baronage of England. It fetches Lady Margaret Fielding, the daughter of William earl of Denbigh, and wife of Marquis James (afterwards duke) of Hamil- No. 188.

Digitized by Google

ton, from Egbert, King of the West Saxons (A.D. 800), by a continual succession. (1620.)

No. 189. Letter, under the quarter seal, appointing my Lord Marquis's mother (the lady dowager) tutrix dative to her younger children, Lord William, and the Ladies Margaret and Mary. (29 July 1626.)

No. 190. Contract of marriage (with a consequent resignation of charter and sasine) betwixt Lady Mary Hamilton, with consent of her brother, the Lord Marquis; and James master of Drumlanrig, with consent of his father. The marriage portion is twenty thousand merks; and the jointure, an establishment in lands. (June 1630).

No. 191. Another contract of marriage betwixt the Marquis of Hamilton, on the part of his eldest daughter, Lady Ann; and the Marquis of Argyle, on the part of his eldest son, the Lord Lorn, when they should be of age. The marriage portion is a hundred thousand merks; the yearly jointure, fifteen thousand merks; and the penalty to him who resiled, thirty six thousand merks, all remeid of law excluded. (1641–1642.)

Minutes of another contract of marriage betwixt the same lady (then Dutchess of Hamilton) and Earl Selkirk, with consent of his father, the Marquis of Douglas. (1656.)

Another contract of marriage betwixt Lady Mary Hamilton, the second daughter of Duke William I., with consent of her curators; and Alexander lord Almont, with consent of his uncle, James earl of Calender. The portion, which was instantly paid, was thirty thousand pounds Scots; and the yearly jointure, eight thousand merks. (1663.)

Another contract of marriage betwixt Lady Ann Hamilton, the eldest daughter of Duke William I., with consent of many friends; and Robert lord Carnegy, with consent of his father, James earl

Digitized by Google

of Southesk. The portion was thirty thousand pounds Scots (which was directly paid in); and the jointure, a thousand pounds sterling yearly. (5 July 1664.)

Another contract of marriage betwixt Lady Margaret Hamilton, the youngest daughter of Duke William I., with consent of her friends; and William Blair, of that Ilk, with consent of his friends. The lady's portion is thirty thousand pounds Scots; and her jointure, three thousand pounds Scots. (March 1666.)

A memorandum, left in place of Lady Susan Hamilton's contract of marriage with John earl of Cassils (1668), which was taken out of the charter house (30 October 1759) to be registered, as a probative writ, and then returned.

Articles of marriage betwixt Gawn Muirhead of Lauchop, and Mistress Janet Douglas, natural daughter of Duke William II. The portion is four thousand merks; and the yearly jointure, eight hundred merks. (3 August 1682.)

Another contract of marriage (with a consequent sasine) betwixt John lord Murray, eldest son and heir apparent of John marquis of Athol, with consent of his father; and Lady Catharine Hamilton, eldest daughter to Duke William II., with consent of her father and mother. The marriage portion is forty thousand merks; and the jointure, a free annuity of ten thousand merks. (24 April 1683.) No. 192.

Another contract of marriage, betwixt John lord Cochrane, with consent of his grandfather, William earl of Dundonald; and Lady Susan Hamilton, my Lord Duke's second daughter, with consent of her father and mother; together with the lady's own receipt for the consequent charter and sasine. Her marriage portion was twenty thousand pounds Scots; and her jointure, an annuity of ten thousand merks clear. (13 and 17 November 1684.) No. 193.

A resignation to the crown, by James earl of Panmure, with a

Digitized by Google

consequent charter and sasine in favour of his wife, Lady Margaret Hamilton, my Lord Duke's youngest daughter, then Countess of Panmure, of a free annuity of ten thousand merks, in terms of her contract of marriage.

A memorandum left in place of the contract, when it was sent to herself. (1687.)

No. 194. Marriage articles (both the copies) of James earl of Arran, with consent of his father the Duke; and Robert earl of Sunderland, on the part of his eldest daughter, Lady Ann Spencer. The marriage portion is twelve thousand pounds sterling; and the lady's jointure, an appointment in lands of fifteen hundred pounds yearly, clear of all charges. (5 January 1688.)

Copy of my Lord Arran's marriage articles (and other settlements) with his second wife, the honourable Elizabeth Gerrard, daughter and heir of Digby lord Gerrard, in the county of Stafford. The jointure is fifteen hundred pounds sterling of clear rent; and the portion, divers lands and manors in the counties of Stafford and Lancaster, to be settled to particular uses. (15 July 1698–1702.)

No. 194.* Copies, or first draughts, of two marriage contracts: the first, betwixt Lord John Hamilton and Lady Ann Kennedy (1694); the other, betwixt Lord John Kennedy and Elizabeth lady Kennedy (1698).

No. 195. The marriage articles of James duke of Hamilton and Brandon, and the Lady Ann Cochrane, with consent of her brother, William earl of Dundonald, and the rest of her curators. The marriage portion is three thousand pounds sterling; and the jointure, a thousand pounds *per annum*. (14 February 1723.)

Sasine to the next Dutchess of Hamilton (Mrs. Elizabeth Strangeways), upon a jointure deed, granted by the Duke to her, for fifteen hundred pounds sterling *per annum*, in consideration of

Digitized by Google

the marriage portion, which was twenty thousand pounds. (December 1727.)

First draught of a bond, and another sasine, to Ann dutchess of Hamilton (formerly Mrs. Ann Spencer), upon a jointure deed by the Duke to her, for fifteen hundred pounds *per annum*, in consideration of the fortune and settlements on the side of the lady there referred to. (October 1737.)

No. 200. Matters ecclesiastical.

To the Bishop of Glasgow, a bull of Pope Nicholas V., reciting at large a supplication preferred to His Holiness, by James lord Hamilton, for erecting the parish church of Cadyow, then called Hamilton, into a collegiate church; and requiring the Bishop conscientiously to consider the facts set forth in that supplication, and, if he found them justly represented, to grant what Lord Hamilton desired, by adding a provost and six prebends to the first foundation, and bestowing the patronage and power of presentation on his Lordship, in consideration of what he had agreed to add to the endowment. (1450.)

William bishop of Glasgow, to Thomas bishop of Galloway and Archibald abbot of Holyroodhouse, two commissions, reciting the Pope's bull, and authorising them to carry it into execution. (9 August, and 18 September 1451.)

By Pope Pius II., another bull, confirming that erection, and ordering the Archdeacon of Glasgow, and the Provost of Corstorphine, to instal the provost George de Graham, in due form. (4 April 1462.)

Another bull, by Pope Sixtus IV., confirming the foundation of the church of Bartrimshotts, in that desert place called St. Katharine, and a hospital withal, for reception of the poor; which James lord Hamilton had founded there, and endowed with some lands in Kineel, which paid no tithes, having been gained from the sea. (30 April 1476.)

Digitized by Google

An appeal to the Archbishop of Glasgow, by the Provost and prebends of the collegiate church of Hamilton, in a question with the Dean of Glasgow and his commissary. (30 March 1514.)

To the Duke of Chattelherault, a deed in form, by John archbishop of St. Andrews, as abbot of Paisley, uniting the parish church of Curmanock to the collegiate church of Hamilton, and giving the power of collation to the Duke and his heirs for ever. (1552.)

To the same, and to his wife Margaret Douglas, and five more, an indulgence for venial sins, and a pardon for greater sins, to the hour of death, provided confession and repentance go before.

No. 201. A bull of Pope Pius II. (1458–1464), and seventeen bulls of Pope Julius III. (1550–1555), with some consequent acts, relating to the episcopal see of Argyle, and the abbey of Arbroath. (1461–1553.)

No. 202. By Ann dutchess of Hamilton, a mortification to the university of Glasgow, of the sum of eighteen thousand merks, for the use of three theologues, from time to time to be presented by the family of Hamilton. (13 October 1694.)

Another mortification of five hundred merks by year, to the catechist of Avendale, then, and in time to come. (1 April 1710.)

Another mortification of a piece of ground, and a barn, to the use of the minister of Borrowstounness, and his successors for ever. (15 August 1715.)

By Duke Hamilton, as patron of the parishes of Cambuslang, and Kilbride in Arran, three presentations of ministers (1626, 1646, and 1722); and, as patron in part of the university of Glasgow, a presentation of a theologue to that university. (1742.)

No. 206. The last will of James, first earl of Arran. (26 March 1529.)

The last will of his son, the Lord Regent. (26 August 1546.)

Digitized by Google

The last will of Ann, lady marchioness of Hamilton. (4 November 1644.)

The last will of her son, Duke James I., when he made his last expedition into England. (3 July 1648.)

The last will of her brother, Duke William I. (Hague, 1 March 1650.)

The last will of Dutchess Ann. (1700.)

A disposition of moveables, in place of a will, by Duke William II. (1692.)

Another, by the late Duke's father. (24 November 1724.)

And another, by the last Duke himself. (31 March 1744.)

Letters from Marquis John, to his wife and son; from Earl Lanark, to his nieces and daughters; from Duke William II., to his wife, the Dutchess; from the Dutchess, to him; and from the children, and near friends of the family, to both (in seven bundles.) (1581—1712.) No. 210.

Common letters (and some papers) of no moment, in seventeen bundles. No. 211.

X. Ancient Pieces. A.D. 1309—A.D. 1326.

Discutio juris succedentis in regnum Scotie per clerum declarata. No. 216.

In substance thus: The bishops, abbots, priors, and the Scots clergy in general, make profession of fealty and obedience to Lord Robert Bruce, as their rightful Sovereign; and recognise his succession to the crown of Scotland, in right of his grandfather, Lord Robert, then lately deceased; whom the gracious sons of their country had always considered as indubitable heir of the kingdom, since the death of King Alexander III., and his niece Margaret, daughter of the King of Norway. Given in a general council, held in the church of the Minor Friars, at Dundee, 24 February 1309.

Digitized by Google

No. 217. Transcriptum indenture concordate et affirmate inter Dominum Robertum Dei gratia Regem Scotorum illustrem, et comites barones liberetenentes communitates burgorum ac universam communitatem totius regni, magno sigillo regni et sigillo magnatum et communitatum predictorum alternatim signate.*

In substance thus: (i.) The illustrious Lord Robert Bruce, King of Scots, set forth, in full parliament, that the lands and revenues formerly annexed to the crown, had been so impaired by divers gifts and alienations made in time of war, that he had not wherewithal to support his dignity, without loading his people with intolerable burdens; and desired, therefore, that, in gratitude to him, who in defence of the public liberty, had sustained many damages, both in his person and estate, his faithful barons, great and small, might instantly take measures to support him royally, according to his estate and quality, yet in the way that should be least grievous to his people. (ii.) The parliament acknowledged the King's demand to be just, and also the very many advantages that had accrued to them during his reign; in return of which, they unanimously and freely granted to him for life, the tenth penny yearly, or the tenth part of all their revenues, according to the old extent of lands and revenues: "tempore bone memorie "Domini Alexandri Dei gratia Regis Scotorum illustris ultimo de-"functi." (iii.) King Robert accepted this grant, in lieu of all other aids, during the rest of his reign. But, because the tenth penny was given for his own life only, he reserved to his successors their right of demanding the usual subsidies, as formerly established in the time of King Alexander III. (15 July 1326.)†

* A copy, corrected by an original in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh; and divers words, defaced in that original, were likewise restored from this copy.

† This document casts good light on the subject of retour duties, or the old and new extent of lands; a thing not yet sufficiently understood, even by those who have professedly treated of it.

Digitized by Google

REGISTER OF THE PROVINCIAL SYNOD OF GLASGOW AND AYR. *A. D.* MDCLXXXVII.—*A. D.* MDCXC.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SYNOD BOOK OF GLASGOW AND AYR.

THE earliest volume, which is now preserved, of the Registers of the Provincial Synod of Glasgow and Ayr, extends from the thirtieth of August 1687, to the twelfth of October 1704. It thus embraces the proceedings of the court for a period of nearly three years, during which the Presbyterian polity did not enjoy the honours and immunities of a church established by law. Episcopacy was set aside by the parliament, on the twenty second of July 1689; but it was not before the seventh of June 1690, that Presbyterianism was formally adopted in its stead; and the first General Assembly of the Kirk did not begin its deliberations until the third Thursday in the month of October following.

The record of the Synod's transactions previous to this restoration of the supreme ecclesiastical tribunal, appears to be of interest in sundry points of view; and, in this belief, it is now submitted to the Club, without abridgment or omission.

Digitized by Google

Liberty of worship according to their own rites, had, under certain restrictions, been conceded to the adherents of Presbytery, by more than one statute, during the reign of King Charles II.; but these "indulgences" were, from various causes, not generally accepted. The desire, however, of King James II. to procure freedom for those who, like himself, were members of the church of Rome, led to larger measures of toleration; and under their provisions, the Presbyterians in Scotland were enabled to venture openly on the reconstruction of their old discipline. By a proclamation, commonly known as "The Third Toleration," published in July 1687, the King, in virtue of his absolute power and royal prerogative, suspended the penal laws against nonconformists, and granted to all his subjects "leave to meet and serve God after their own way," on condition always, "that their meetings be in houses or places provided for the purpose, and not in the open fields," and that "they take care that nothing be preached or taught among them, which may anywise tend to alienate the hearts of the people from the King or his government." This dispensation was joyfully received by the greater part of the Presbyterian ministers*; and a convo-

* It was indignantly rejected by the extreme section of the Presbyterians, the "society people," or "hill folks," as they were called, who still clung to the Solemn League and Covenant. These inveighed against the proffered toleration in such terms as these: "In the year 1687, the cockatrice egg was laid, which, if the Lord crush it not, threatens the production of the basilisk of popery itself; and that sleep drink of this antichristian intoxicating toleration was then brewed in hell, blinked in Rome, and propined to Scotland, as a

Digitized by Google

cation of their number (to which they gave the name of a "General Meeting") was immediately held at Edinburgh, where, after preparing a grateful address to the Sovereign, they framed a code of rules for the guidance of the brethren throughout the

preservative for the cup of the whore's fornications; which did more bewitch and intoxicate the bulk and body of the protestants and presbyterians, of all ranks and capacities, into a stupid submission to antichrist's encroachments; a secure compliance with his designs to introduce popery and slavery; or a senseless surcease from all opposition to or testimony against them, than any former attempt of Babylon's policy, or effort of her power, could ever effectuate in Scotland. When a toleration is offered, accepted, addressed for, and peaceably and thankfully improved," etc. (Faithful Contendings Displayed: being an Historical Relation of the state and actings of the Suffering Remnant in the church of Scotland, from the year 1681 to 1691, by Mr. Michael Shields, p. 308. edit. Glasg. 1780.)

This was the language of those who are spoken of in the Synod's proceedings (from which they kept themselves aloof, as a corrupt, sinful, and Erastian assembly, if not a very synagogue of Satan), as schismatics, or "men infected with wild principles." It was adopted, in the following century, by the Erskines and the other seceders from the presbyterian establishment, who conceived themselves called on to testify that "the above boundless and illimited toleration was, no doubt, contrary to the principles of the church of Scotland, contained in her Confession of Faith and Larger Catechism;" and "was a most sinful and unwarrantable, and, in the present juncture, a most dangerous restriction and limitation upon ministers in the exercise of their ministry: from all which, it is plain, that the acceptance of this toleration . . . . was not only stumbling to many, but became one of our publick national sins." (Act, Declaration, and Testimony for the Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government of the church of Scotland, by some ministers associate together for the exercise of church government and discipline in a presbyterial capacity, pp. 46, 47. Edinb. 1737; The Re-Exhibition of the Testimony, published by order of the Associate Synod, pp. 99, 100. Glasg. 1779.)

Strange as these denunciations of religious liberty may seem on the lips of dissenters, they continued to be

Digitized by Google

kingdom. These regulations are preserved by Wodrow; and it seems to have been in virtue of them, that the Provincial Synod of Glasgow and Ayr met in the end of the following month, and proceeded to the business which is recorded in these pages.

heard almost until our own days. "King James VII.'s unlimited toleration" (together with the later acts of the same kind passed in the reign of Queen Anne, the repeal of the penal statutes against witchcraft, and the vacation of the civil courts during the Christmas holidays), is enumerated as among the "causes of the Lord's wrath still standing against the generation," in the work of one of the most famous of Scotish sectaries, printed within these thirty years, namely, An Historical Account of the Rise and Progress of the Secession, by Mr. John Brown, late minister of the gospel at Haddington, published with the consent and approbation of the author's family, pp. 90–92. Edinb. 1819.

Digitized by Google

SYNOD BOOK OF GLASGOW AND AYR.

At Glasgow, Agust 30. 1687.

Page 1. This day the Synod of Glasgow and Air being conveened, after prayer Mr. Robert Campbell was chosen clerk to the said Synod. Anno 1687.

The brethren of the several presbytries are as follows:

Presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton, by order of General Meeting united — Sederunt.

Mrs. Ralph Rogers	Mrs. Patrick Simpson	Mrs. Mathew Crawford
Andrew Myrton	Hugh Peebles	James Drummond
Robert Landes	James Hutchinson	Alexander Gordoun
Neil Gillies	Thomas Rob	

Presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk

Mrs. William Violet — James Currie — John Lauder

Presbytrie of Air

Mrs. John Hutchinson	Mrs. John Campbel of Craigie
William Ectles	John Campbell of Auchinleck

Hugh Campbell of Muirkirk

Digitized by Google

Anno 1687.

Presbytrie of Irving

Mrs. Gabriel Cuningham — Mrs. John Bell — Mrs. Robert Boyd
John Wallace — John Spalding — Robert Pattoun
Alexander Symer

Correspondents from Synod of Argyle

Mrs. Patrick Campbell and Robert Dunkinson.

The persons nominate for moderator were, Mrs. John Hutchinson, William Ectles, William Violet, Ralph Rogers, Alexander Gordoun, Andrew Myrtoun; they were removed, and each of them gave their vote as they went out, who should be moderator.

Moderator, Mr. Violet.

The votes of the several brethren being asked, Mr. William Violet was chosen to be moderator.

Comittee for overtures.

The comittee for overtures is made up of these brethren following; viz.: Mrs. Patrick Simpson, Hugh Peebles, Neil Gillies, Andrew Myrtoun, Gabriel Cuningham, Ralph Rogers, William Hectles, John Hutchinson, Alexander Gordoun, Robert Landes, and the Moderator; To whom were delivered the overtures of the General Meeting, that they might consider the same, and especiallie the twentie second overture of the said General Meeting.

Recommendation anent Oliphant.

Produced a letter by Alexander Smith, commissioner from paroch of Stonehouss, desyreing that this Synod might interpose their authority with Mr. John Oliphant for return to that his paroch, and reside among them as their minister; and the Synod, considering the case, referred the full consideration thereof to the brethren of the presbytrie of Hamilton, and recommended it to them to deal with the said Mr. John to return to that paroch, so soon as his convenience and health could allow him.

Answer to Mr. Ingles letter.

Produced a letter from Mr. John Ingles, by the commissioners from the paroch and toun of Hamiltoun, of the date August 27 instant, declaring his inabilility to return to that his former charge, Page 2.

Digitized by Google

withall intreating the Synod to comply with their desire in granting supply to that place and paroch; and the Synod considering the samein, it was ordered that Master Ralph Rogers write ane answer to the said letter, in the name of the Synod, and therein advyse the said Mr. John to come and give a visite to that his people; and to deliver the letter to commissioners from that place, who are either to send it with a sure bearer, or else some of their number to goe alongs therewith; quhich was accordingly done. Anno 1687.

Upon address given in by the comissioners from Hamilton, for supply by preaching the next Lords day; the Synod appoints that Mrs. Andrew Myrtoun and John Pettigrew preach there, at the time desired in their address. Supply to Hamilton.

The Synod considering that there are several young men preachers within the bounds of the presbytrie of Hamiltoun, order that the presbytrie of that bounds either write or speak to them, and appoint them to attend the several meetings of the said judicatorie, in order to their being appointed to supply vacancies. Act anent preachers.

Upon address from the paroch of Kippen, for supply by preaching, the Synod orders that Mr. James Hutchinson resort hither upon Sabbath come eight days, and preach to them one day. Supply to Kippen.

Given in a reference from the united presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton, of the call and reasons for transporting Mr. Hugh Peebles from Lochineugh to Pasley; and the Synod appoints that the whole process be given in to the comittee of overtures, to be considered by them, and they to report to the next meeting of the Synod, quhich is to be at four of the clock in the afternoon. Reference anent Peebles.

Eodem die post meridiem hora quarta: Sess. 2.ª

After calling upon the name of God, it was reported by the Report anent Peebles.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1687. Moderator, in name of the comittee, that after deliberate and due consideration of all things relateing to the transportation of Mr. Hugh Peebles from Lochineugh to Pasley, it was overtured that because of several very pressing considerations in the case of both parties concerned therein, the determination and decision be delayed for some time; and, for the interim, that Mr. Hugh Peebles frequently preach at Pasley, and by his counsel and advice, assist that people in chuseing and setling of a minister among them; as also that Mr. Ralph Rogers, in his way from Glasgow to Kilwinning, take occasion to visite the noble families of that paroch, and acquaint them with this overture, to prevent their being exasperated by the disappointment. And the Synod considering the said overtures, approves thereof in all particulars contained therein, and appoints that it be in force as an act of this Synod.

Greenocks answer. Upon address from the paroch of Greenock for a minister to preach to them, and advise them whom to pitch upon, in order to a call to be their setled minister; the Synod appoints Mr. Patrick Simpson to goe to that place next Lords day for the foresaid effect.

Kilbrides supply. Upon address from Kilbride, for one to preach to them; the Synod appoints that Mr. Robert Landes goe there and preach the next Lords day, and that Mr. Thomas Rob supply at Glasgow in his room.

Lanerks supply. Upon address from the toun of Lanerk, holding out their desolate case, and desire for advice whom to pitch upon in order to a call to be their fixed minister; the Synod appoints that Mr. Petter Kid preach there the Lords day come eight dayes, and Mr. John Oliphant the next Lords day after that; and because the said brethren are not present, that Mr. John Lauder acquaint them

Digitized by Google

Page 3. therewith by a letter; and for advice recommends to the forenamed brethrein who are appointed to preach to them, and knows their circumstances best. Anno 1687.

Upon address from West Monkland, for one appointed by this Synod to preach to them, and to assist and advyse them in formeing of a call to one quhom they design should be their minister; the Synod appoints that Mr. Robert Mure goe to that place and preach the next Lords day. West Monklands answer.

Upon address from paroch of Neilstoun for supply by preaching; the Synod appoints that Mr. Thomas Rob goe there and preach upon the Lords day come eight dayes, and Mr. Robert Muir the Lords day following. Neilstons supply.

Upon address from the toun of Glasgow, for supply by preacning the next Lords day; the Synod appoints that Mr. Neil Gillies preach there at that time, and Mr. William Kyle goe to Caldross and preach in his absence. Glasgows supply.

Upon address from paroch of Lismehego, for supply by preaching; the Synod appoints that Mr. James Wudrow preach there upon Lords day come eight dayes. Lismehagoes supply.

Upon address from Kilbarchan, for supply by preaching next Lords day; the Synod appoints that Mr. Alexander Symers preach there the said day. Kilbarchan supplied.

Upon address from the toun and paroch of Renfrew, for supply in Mr. Patrick Simpsons absence, the Synod appoints that Mr. James Hay preach there next Lords day. Renfrew supplied.

Upon address from Pasley, for one to preach with them next Lords day, the Synod appoints that Mr. James Hutchinson goe there and preach the said time. Pasley supplied.

Adjourns till to morrow at ten of the clock.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1687. *Agust* 31. *Sess.* 3.ª *hora decima.*

Act anent vacant parochs. After calling upon the name of God, the Synod considering that the vacant parochs where ministers are ordered to preach, so long as they find themselves supplied after that manner, will so far depend therupon as to neglect the calling of any to be their fixed minister; appoints that whatever ministers may be nominate by the respective presbytries to supply in vacancies, deal earnestly with the people to resolve among themselves upon fixeing their thoughts upon some or other, quhom they have access to give a call unto in order to their being setled.

Act anent Dunnipace, etc. Upon address from the parochs of Dunnipace, Airth, and Larbert, for supply by preaching; the Synod considering that the said parochs were not within the bounds of this Synod, appointed the comissioners therefrom to have recourse to the brethren of the Presbytrie of Strivling for their direction and supply, and, in the meantime, to deal with Mr. Thomas Rob to goe along with them and preach upon Sabbath come eight dayes. It was appointed also that a letter be sent from this Synod to Mrs. John Blair and Richard Huison, that they take special notice of the forenamed parochs, in order to their being supplied for the future.

Act anent ministers that are abroad in Holland, etc. The Synod considering that several brethren belonging to the bounds thereof are abroad for the time in Holland, and now may have access to their own congregations, appoints that the brethren of the Presbytery of Hamiltoun write a letter to Mr. Robert Fleeming, now in Rhoterdam, in order to his return to the paroch of Cambuslang, and withall apologize for not doing it sooner, because the neglect proceeded only from the want of a competent number to make up a quorum in that Presbytrie. It was appointed also, that the other Presbytries, haveing any of their number abroad, should do the like.

Digitized by Google

Upon address from the paroch of Merns, for supply by preaching the next Lords day, Mr. James Wodrow is appointed to goe there and preach at the said time. Anno 1687. Merns supplied.

Page 4.

Sess. 4.ta post meridiem.

After calling upon the name of God, the Moderator reported that the comittee had considered the 22nd act of the General Meeting, and, thereupon, overtured that all ministers, in their several charges, should sett on foot and promove the work of humiliation among the people, in such a time of abounding sin and hazard of the wrath of God upon us, and that the ministers, in their several societies, do the like, beginning that good work among themselves; for the better doing quhairof, it is overtured further, that they take the first opportunity for a day of humiliation, that such who, through infirmity and the power of temptation, have been insnaired in visible slips, to the great offence of the people, doe acknowledge their offence and weaknes, and, before that day, they be spoken to by some of their brethren, in order to their being better prepaired for that acknowledgement of their weaknes, whereby (though private) the offence may be removed, and the edification of the people gained, as is already done by some brethren here mett, with good satisfaction to all present; as also, that ministers deal in that same prudent way with such of the people as have staggered through weaknes, especially quhen they are to partake of church priviledges. And the Synod considering the overture, approves thereof in all points, and orders that it be in force as ane act of this Synod. Report anent act of General Meeting.

The Synod considering that diverse from other parochs will bring their children to be baptized in congregations that are planted, or where supplies by the Presbytry are ordered, appoints in that case that testimonials be had, attested by the old elders in Act anent testimonials and baptising of children in other parochs that are vacant.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1687. these parochs, or, where elders are wanting, that persons of known credite and integrity subscribe the samein; and also, that the parent or sponsor be examined and instructed in the grounds of the Christian religion, and, if found ignorant, that they be seriously admonished to seek after the means of knowledge, and labour for the knowledge of the substantial truths of religion, as conntained in the Scriptures, and summarily comprehended in our Confession of Faith, and Catechisms Larger and Shorter; and, in case any of the saids parents or sponsors be scandalous through weaknes or prevalencie of strong temptation, that the minister deal with them to profess their sorrow therefore, and serious purpose to repent thereof, and in time comeing to be watchfull over themselvs, lest the like or worse befall them afterward; upon doing of quhich they are to be admitted to the benefite of the sacrament. It is further appointed that like be done with ministers oun parochiners in the circumstance of publick scandal.

Elderships to be instituted in vacant parochs. The Synod considering that vacant congregations wanting elderships cannot be in capacity to call any to be their minister, appoints that the brethren of the presbytry, where these vacant congregations are, be cairfull to elect and institute ane eldership, and that with their very first conveniencie.

Mures call to Bothuel. Compeared the parochiners of Bothuel, produceing a call subscribed by them to Mr. Robert Mure preacher of the gospel, to be their minister. And the Synod considering that the paroch was within the Presbytry of Hamilton, appoints that the said call be drawn up by advice of that Presbytry, and presented before the samein, in order to concurrence therewith; and, after so doing, recommends it to the said Mr. Robert Mure, that he undergoe his tryalls before the brethren thereof, in order to his ordination to that paroch; and, because the brethren of that Presbytry are as yet but few in number, it is further appointed that the brethren of

Digitized by Google

Lanerk Presbytrie be joined with the brethren of Hamilton in their presbyterial meetings, and so to continue untill the number of each of them be duely and competently increased for makeing up presbyteriall meetings by themselvs. Anno 1687.

Upon address given in by Sir Coline Campbell of Ardinkinglass, anent Mr. John Munroe, who, in anno , was ordained minister to the paroch of Lochgoilshead, and for present in Irland, intreating that the Synod wold write a letter to the said Mr. John, inviting him to return to that his former charge. And the Synod, considering the aforesaid desire, appoints Mrs. Alexander Gordoun, Neil Gillies, and James Drummond, who were all present at the ordinatioun, and were witnesses of his being received and admitted a minister of that paroch, to write accordingly, and withal to mind him of his obligation to return to that charge whereto he was at first ordained. Act anent Mr. John Monroe. Page 5.

Upon address from the parochs of Carmichael, Pettinine, and Coventoun, for some ministers or preachers to visite or reside among them; the Synod appoints that the brethren of Hamiltoun Presbytry at their first meeting, order some of their number to goe and visite these parochs, and, in their preaching and discourse otherwise, stirr up the people to think upon some either ministers or preachers, that they may call them to be their setled ministers. Act anent Carmichael, etc.

The Synod considering the rage of enemies, and some other circumstances in the present distressed case of this church, in order to the meeting of the next Synod as privately as may be, appoints, first, that only delegates from the presbytries that are more remote resort thereto, with their commissions from the presbytries of quhich they are members; and, next, that the Synod held usually in the spring time, meet at Pasley the first Teusday of Aprile next, in the year j.$^{m.}$ vj.$^{c.}$ and fourscoire eight. Appointment of next Synod.

This Synod was closed with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688.

Pasley, Aprile 3. 1688.

After sermon preached by Mr. J . . . Hutchinson, the brethren of the several presbytries repaired to the appointed place of meeting.

After calling upon the name of God, the roll of all the members of this Synod is as follows:

Sederunt.

Presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dumbritton united

Mrs. Ralph Rogers	Mrs. Hugh Peebles	Mrs. Thomas Forrester
Andrew Myrtoun	John Colqhoun	Antony Murray
Robert Landes	James Hay	James Drummond
John Pettigrew	James Hutchinson	Alexander Gordoun
John Glen	Thomas Rob	Michael Rob
Patrick Simpson	Mathew Crawfurd	David Broun
Neil Gillies	Thomas Ramsey	

Ruleing elders: James Stuart, John Napier of Kilmahew, John Robertson, Andrew Kennoch, Walter Scott, William Mure of Glanerstoun.

Presbytrie of Air

Mrs. John Hutchinson	Mrs. James Ritchmond
John Campbell of Craigy	John Campbell of Auchinleck
William Ectles	Hugh Campbell of Muirkirk
Mathew Baird	James Boog

Presbytrie of Irvin

Mrs. Gabriel Cuningham	Mrs. Robert Boyd
Alexander Symer	John Bell
Patrick Warner	Robert Pattoun
John Spalding	Alexander Forbus

Presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk

Mrs. Archbald Hamilton	Mrs. George Cleiland
John Lauder	Robert Mure
James Currie	

Digitized by Google

The brethren nominate for moderator, are Mrs. Ralph Rogers, Hugh Peebles, John Hutchinson, Patrick Simpson, and Gabriel Cuningham, who were removed, and, in the removeing, every one of them gave their vote who should be moderator. Anno 1688.

The votes of the brethren of the Synod being asked, according to the calling of the roll, Master John Hutchinson was chosen Moderator.

Page 6. After the chuseing of comittees for bills and overtures, the Synod is adjourned till four of the clock in the afternoon.

Sess. 2.da post meridiem.

The Synod considering that Mr. John Ballantine is licensed to preach several years agoe, and seeing the place quhair he lives is desolate for want of preaching, appoints that the said Mr. John preach at Lismehego, as occasion serves; and, that he may be acquainted with the appointment, Mr. Mathew Crawfurd is ordered to write to him, in name of the Synod; quhich was accordingly done. Act anent Master John Ballantine.

Produced and read a letter from Edinburgh, directed to the Moderator, by Mr. Alexander Strang, clerk to the General Meeting, minding the brethren of the Synod, that, according to ane overture of the said General Meeting, each fixed minister in church or meeting house pay a rex dollar, in name of clerks fial. And the Synod considering the samein, appoint that the respective brethren make payment of the dollar, and that Mr. Alexander be acquainted, by a letter writen by the clerk of the Synod, to send to the several presbytries within the bounds of this Synod, coppies of all the acts of the Generall Meeting that are fitt and ordered to be communicated; and that no more money be payed to him untill he shall transmitt the said coppies. Act anent clerk of General Meeting.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688.

Act anent clerk of Synod.

The Synod considering how the clerk of this Synod is to be satisfied for his paines, appoints that, from the thrittie day of Agust last to the first Teusday of October next, every minister within the bounds of this synod, pay to him fourtie shilling Scotts, in name of fial; withall appointing the said clerk to give extracts of all the synodical acts, and send them to the several presbytries within the bounds of the Synod, to each presbytry a coppie.

Act anent the books of Pitcairn and Simpson.

Reported by the Moderator, the overture, That Mr. Pittcairns book De Justificatione, and his translation of a French letter, as also the Scripture Songs translated and composed by the Reverend Mr. Patrick Simpson, being now printed, in order to their being dispersed, each brother take one coppie for himself, and recommend the said books to all well affected gentlemen and others of their acquaintance; and for that end, the clerk of the Synod send several coppies of the said books to the moderators of the respective presbitries, with a letter of advice anent their price and number, that accordingly the money thereof may be duely returned to the persons, givers out of the said books. The Synod approves of the overture, and appoints it to have the force of a synodical act.

Reference anent call to Mr. Thomas Forrester.

Given in a reference from the united presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton, the tenor quhereof follows: At Glasgow, the tenth day of February 1688. The united presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton, this day here mett, considering the call given by the people of Glasgow to Mr. Thomas Forrester minister of the gospel at Killairn, as also the reasons thereof for his being transported from Killairn to Glasgow, togither with Killairns answers to the said reasons; do referr the decision of that affair to the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to sitt at Pasley the first Teusday of Aprile next. After reading whereof, Mr. Thomas Forrester declaired, that to stop all further procedure in this mat-

Digitized by Google

ter, the Synod of Strivling and Perth had writen a letter to the presbytrie of Glasgow, warneing them or any one of their number to be present at the meeting of the Synod of Perth to be held at Edinburgh, that there they might hear and see the said Mr. Thomas Forrester declaired to be a member of the Synod of Strivling, and not of the presbytrie of Dunbritton, and so without the bounds of this Synod of Glasgow and Air; quhich letter he affirmed was writen by Mr. George Barcley at order of the Synod of Strivling. And seeing, upon the advertisement thus given by the said Mr. George, no brother from the united presbytries appeared in that cause, the Synod of Strivling and Perth proceeded to a sentance, and determined that Mr. Thomas Forrester was a member of the Synod of Perth, by virtue of his relation to the paroch of Avah, and not of the Synod of Glasgow, by virtue of his relation to Killairn; and therefore, upon any call in order to his transportation, could not be lyable to the sentance of the united presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton. Wherupon, the brethren of the united presbytries being inquired, whither any such letter had come to any of their hand, Mr. Neil Gillies answered, that just as he was comeing to the Synod here, he gott that letter, quhich was by him produced and read. Anno 1688. Page 7.

The Synod considering the affair as above related, appoints that Mr. Patrick Simpson write a letter to the brethren of the Synod of Perth, shewing that their advertisement was not sent till after their Synod was dismissed, and if sent, that it was not delivered to any concerned untill yesterday; and that therefore the Synod of Glasgow cannot look upon this their determination as valide, seeing Mr. Forrester hes had for a long time, and yet hath, a standing relation, quhich he owns, to the people and paroch of Killairn; and therefore to warn them that no further diligence follow Letter to Perth.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. thereupon, until the matter be decided by the General Meeting; to quhich the samein is hereby referred.

Letter approven. Mr. Patrick produced and read the draught of the said letter, quhich was approven, and the clerk ordered to transcribe it, and to keep the double thereof *in retentis*.

Reference anent Oliphant. Given in a reference from the united presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk, the tenor quhairof is as follows: At Bothuel, March 20th 1688. The united presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk, this day here mett, considering the calls given by the toun of Lanerk and paroch of Carlouk, to Mr. John Oliphant, minister of the gospel at Stonehouse, with the reasons thereof for his transportation from Stonehouse to either of the foresaid places, as also their answers to these reasons, and that they are but few in number to decide in such a weightie matter; do referr the determination thereof to the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to sitt in Pasley the first Teusday of Aprile next. And the Synod haveing heard and considered the said call, with the reasons of both parties *hinc inde*, appoints that seeing Mr. John Oliphant himself is not present at this Synod, that he may be heard what he hes to say in that matter, all determination thereanent be referred to a comittee of brethren, consisting of the said united presbytries, and with them, Mrs. Antony Murray, John Pettigrew, Mathew Crawfurd, and Thomas Ramsey, to meet at Hamilton this day twentie dayes, with full power from the Synod to determine therein; and in case of difficultie or noncompearance of parties, to adjourn their said meeting to any after time, or any other place, as they shall see fitt; and Mr. Robert Mure is appointed by a letter to acquaint the brethren of Hamilton to meet at the said time.

Act anent young men preachers. The Synod considering that some young men who have license to preach, and since they were licensed, are, through the temptations of ane evil and violent time, by reason of weaknes, fallen

Digitized by Google

under any scandal quhich may unfitt for makeing any edifying use of that their license in the places where they reside; appoints the presbytries, where any such are, to conferr with them, and if they seem to be penitent and willing to acknowledge their offence, that it be demanded of them, to give up their license into the hands of the presbytery; quhich is to ly there in the clerk or moderators hands, during the pleasure of the brethren thereof. Anno 1688.

Given in a bill representing how Mr. Robert Kennedy travels through many places of the countrey and preaches there, without either testimonial of his carriage and conversation from that presbytery wherein he hes his ordinary residence, or by appointment of any presbytry where he happens to sojourn; and the Synod considering this his irregular practise, orders and appoints that the brethren of the several presbytries give all notice to the people of these places quhich he frequents, that they bewar of imploying him to preach, seeing he is so irregular as to disown all meetings of ministers, and especially seeing his conversation is by several persons, and these of best credite in the church, evil reported of. Act anent Master Robert Kennedy.

The Synod considering, that in the ordination of several young men to be ministers, some presbytries perform the samein privately, others more publickly before the congregation, and thinking it fitt that ane harmony therein (so far as may be) should be regarded, appoints that in time comeing the samein should be publickly acted, unless something fall in, quhich in some places, by reason of insuperable difficulties, may render its being publick somequhat inconvenient, such inconveniences being to be considered by the respective presbytries, and by them as judges competent determined as they shall see expedient. Act anent ordinatioun.

Page 8.

Moderator reported that it was overtured, That a continual correspondence be kept with neighbouring Synods in all time comeing. And the Synod, approveing of the said overture, appoints that Mr. Act: Correspondence with other Synods.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. Neill Gillies and Thomas Ramsey correspond with the Synod of Argyle to sitt at Kilmichel of Glessery, upon the first Wednsday of June next; and Mr. Thomas Rob to correspond with the Synod of Lothian to sitt in May next; and that they have commissions under the clerks hand for that end.

Ruleing elders present at Synod. The Moderator reported also, That it was overtured that, according to the ancient and laudable practice of this church, ruleing elders be present at presbytries and synods. And the Synod approves thereof, and recommends the practise thereof to the several brethren, and to acquaint their respective church sessions therewith.

Testimonials from vacant parochs. The Moderator reported the overture, That in parochs where there is a vacancie and no eldership, the neighbouring minister be cairfull to pitch upon some one or moe men of good report in these parochs, who may give testimonials to persons within their paroch who shall have occasion to seek after the benefite of baptism or marriage in their neighbouring congregations that are planted with a minister. The Synod considering the said overture, approves thereof, as deserving to have the force of ane act of this Synod.

Aprile 4. 1688. *Sess.* 3.ª

Reference anent Gillies call to Glasgow. Given in a reference from the presbytery of Glasgow, the tenor quhairof is as follows: Glasgow, March 29. 1688. This day the presbytrie of Glasgow here mett, considering the call given by the people of Glasgow to Mr. Neil Gillies, to be one of their ministers, with the reasons for his being transported from Caldross to Glasgow, as also the answers to these reasons by the paroch of Caldross; referrs the dicision of this affair to the next Synod at Pasley, in Aprile next. And the Synod, after hearing of all papers relateing to the cause, after deliberate and mature consideration of the case as referred, and now at more length represented, appoints that to-

Digitized by Google

gither with the Moderator, Mrs. Gabriel Cuningham, Alexander Gordoun, Patrick Warner, Hugh Peebles, and Antony Murray, should conferr with both parties; and according to communeing, prepair some overture that may contribute to a fitt and satisfying decision in that matter, against the next session of the Synod. Anno 1688.

Presented a supplication by parochiners of Bothuel, with reasons for the transporting of Mr. William Russel from Stobo to them; and the Synod haveing heard and considered the case, grant the supplication, quhich contained a desire that the Synod should write a letter, in the paroch of Bothuels favours, to the comittee of the Synod of Lothian; and appoints that Mr. Robert Mure write the letter, intreating them therein to take Bothuels case into their compassionate consideration, to consider the desolate state of that presbytrie of Hamiltoun, and to determine in the favours of Bothuel; quhich was accordingly done by the said Mr. Robert Mure. Bothuels supplication answered.

Given in a reference from the presbytrys of Hamilton and Lanerk, the tenor quhairof follows: Hamilton, March 23. 1688. This day the presbytrys of Hamilton and Lanerk united by order of last Synod, being mett, was presented the call of toun and paroch of Hamilton to Mr. William Violet, minister of the gospel at Cambusnethan, with reasons for his being transported thence to Hamiltoun, togither with Cambusnethans answers to these reasons, and Hamiltons replyes to these answers; and the presbytry considering their paucity in number, do referr the decision of this affair to the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to sitt at Pasley in Aprile next. Which reference being read, and the call and other papers relateing thereto being also read and considered seriously; the Synod, haveing a letter under Mr. Violets oun hand, declairing his inability of body, unfittnes for, and utter unwillingnes to embrace such a charge; after recommending themselves to God by serious prayer for direction in such a momentous matter, put it to Reference anent Violets call to Hamilton.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. a vot of the Synod, quhither the said Mr. Violet should be transported from Cambusnethan to Hamilton. And the roll being called, and the particular vote of each member of the Synod given, it was carried that the said Mr. Violet should not be transported, but remain at Cambusnethen, and, as his health wold allow, to preach sometimes at Hamilton; upon quhich the parties were called, and the sentence intimated to them, quhairin they seemed to acquiesce. Page 9.

Sess. 4.ª *post meridiem.*

Report anent Gillies call. Moderator reported, that the brethren appointed to commune with the parties concerned in the calling of Mr. Neil Gillies from Caldross to Glasgow, did overture, That the determination of that affair be delayed untill the next Synod; and in the meantime, because of the desolation of the toun of Glasgow, that Mr. Gillies preach there four several Lords dayes, and after that the presbytrie of Pasley supply *per vices*, untill the next Synod; notwithstanding whereof, Glasgow is to use all means possible to provide themselves in fixed ministers. And the Synod hearing the samein, approves of the overtures, and orders it to have the force of ane act of this Synod.

Act anent ministers under legal restrictions. The overture, That all the ministers within the presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and Dunbritton, earnestly deal with their respective people, joining with them in ordinances, to take to their serious consideration the case of ane minister, sufficiently known in these bounds, who, by reason of some legal restrictions, is debarred from free access to the exercise of his ministry and converse with his brethren in church judicatories; and for that, fall upon some fitt way for his relief, particularly by contributeing money to procure his pardon; as also, that the presbytries of Hamilton, Lanerk, Air and Irvin, do the like for another minister in the like circum-

Digitized by Google

stances; was approven by the Synod, and seriously recommended to Mr. Gabriel Cuningham to exped what may concern them both, by one and the same diligence, and if any superplus of what is furnished for the discharge of the expense remain, that it be imployed in other pious uses, with consent of this Synod. Anno 1688.

Was read the overture, That there be a meeting of some delegates from the Synod, upon the first Teusday of July, haveing power to do what is proper to the Synod itself, for planting and transplanting (if need be) of ministers, and to be countable to the next Synod for anything transacted by them in this their meeting. The Synod approves thereof, and as members constituteing the samein, nominates from the presbytry of Glasgow, Mrs. Ralph Rogers, Robert Landes, Andrew Myrton, John Pettigrew, Thomas Rob, Thomas Ramsey, John Colqhoun; from Pasley, Mrs. Antony Murray, Mathew Crawfuird, Patrick Simpson, James Hutchinson, David Broun, Hugh Peebles, John Glen; from Air, Mrs. James Vetch, John Hutchinson, John Campbell of Craigy, James Boog, William Ectles; from Irvin, Mrs. Gabriel Cuningham, Patrick Warner, John Spalding, Alexander Forbus; from Dunbritton, Mr. Neil Gillies, as ministers; and with them, one elder from each presbytrie, to be nominate by them at their first meeting after the Synod; and eleven of the said brethren to make a quorum. The Synod considering the overture, approves thereof, and orders it to have the force of ane act of this Synod. Delegates chosen.

Upon address from toun and paroch of Dunbritton, for supply by preaching, the Synod appoints that Mr. Thomas Castillaw preach there upon Lords day come eight dayes, and if the people desire him to tarry with them any longer, that he condescend thereto so long as his conveniencie will allow. Supply to Dunbritton.

Upon address from Kirkcudbright, subscribed by several hands, for sending some ministers and preachers to that desolate countrey Supply to Kirkcudbright.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. and toun; the Synod appoints Mr. John Spalding to goe alongs with the commissioner from thence; and for his more orderly dispatch, he is recommended to the presbytry of Irvin, of quhich he is a member, that he may have their concurrence and allowance thereto.

Vacant congregations to call ministers and supply students.

Was read the overture, That every presbytery within the bounds, when they appoint supply by any of their number for vacant congregations, order that brother who supplies, particularlie in private communeing and otherwise, to stirr up the people to call some to be their fixed minister; and that dureing their vacancie they allow some part of the money collected at their meeting house, for the maintinance and encouragement of several poor students both of philosophie and theologie; and moreover contribute among themselves, according to their ability, for something to be expended that way, giveing it in quarterly to the presbetry, who will dispose thereof for the releif of these whom they know to be hopefull and capable. And the Synod approves of this overture, and earnestly recommends it to each presbytry to see that it be made practicable. Page 10.

Act anent poor students.

Was read the overture, That all the young men quho are students of divinity be taken account of by the ministers of this Synod, and by them spoken with and encouraged to follow their studies, and not to be easily diverted by betakeing themselves to other imployments, unless in case of extrem necessity; and particularly that Mr. Neil Gillies speak to Mr. James Elphingstoun, quho lives in Dunbritton, and warn him to prepair himself for entring upon his tryalls shortly. The Synod approves of this overture.

Overtures anent several things.

Was read also these following overtures, 1. That ministers, in their lectureing upon any place of Holy Scripture before sermon, come as neir the Directory for Worship (quhich injoins the reading of a whole chapter) as may be. 2ly. That Mr. William Jamison, one born blind and of great literature, who, because of his infirmitie,

Digitized by Google

can be imployed in no beneficial service tending to the releif of his daylie necessities, and these increased by the constant burden of one as his man to wait upon him, be strictly adverted to by the ministers of this Synod, who must collect some litle thing to be allowed for his maintinance quarterly, and send it to him at Glasgow. 3ly. That every minister, or at least every presbytry, be fully acquainted with quhat is enacted by the Synod; and for that end, it be ordered that the clerk send coppies of these acts to each presbytry immediatly after the dismissing thereof. 4ly. That Mr. James Wallace, minister of the gospel at Inshennen, who at no time meets with his brethren of the presbytery of Pasley, and neither comes nor writes excuse to this Synod, for his absence, be communed with by Mrs. Gabriel Cuningham and Hugh Peebles anent the reasons of his thus absenting himself; and to report his answers to the comittee of the Synod to sitt in July next. 5ly. That because of the paucity of ministers in presbytery of Dunbritton, quho cannot as yet make a quorum, untill the Lord shall increase their number, three out of each of the presbytries of Glasgow and Pasley be nominate and appointed to sitt with them, and for that end to be acquainted with the time and place of meeting; also that the presbytries of Pasley and Glasgow correspond with each other untill the meeting of the next Synod. The Synod approves of all the above writen overtures, and orders that they be marked as ane act of this Synod. Anno 1688.

The next meeting of the Synod is appointed to be at Glasgow, upon the first Teusday of October next.

The Synod was closed with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688.

Glasgow, July 3. 1688.

Page 11.

This day the Comittee of the Synod of Glasgow and Air, according to the act of the last Synod, being conveened, the sederunt is as follows :

Mrs. Ralph Rogers	Mrs. John Pettigrew	Mrs. David Broun
Patrick Simpson	Thomas Ramsey	John Spalding
Robert Landes	Alexander Forbes	James Boog
Neil Gillies	John Colqhoun	James Hutchinson
Mathew Crawfurd	Hugh Peebles	John Glen

Ruleing elders: Mathew Cumming elder, Andrew Kennoch.

Simson moderator.

After calling upon the name of God, Master Patrick Simpson was chosen to be Moderator.

Parish of Killearn and Forrester.

Given in a petition by the paroch of Killairn, bearing, That seeing Mr. Thomas Forrester, who was setled with them as their minister, in as orderly a way as the troubled circumstances of the church could then admitt of; this comittee wold interpose their authority with the said Master Thomas to continue with them; and being within the bounds of this Synod, wold consider the act of the Synod of Perth, declairing their minister to be within the bounds of that Synod by virtue of the former relation he had to the paroch of Ava, quhich they thought Mr. Thomas himself wold not own, but rather disclaime. And the comittee considering that Mr. Thomas Forrester was not present, adjourns their meeting untill this day twentie dayes, and appoints that against the said time, letters be writen by this comittee, directed to the said Mr. Thomas and the brethren of the Synod of Perth, giveing them

Digitized by Google

warneing that they, togither with the parochiners of Killairn, who are warned *apud acta*, to appear before the committee of the Synod, that so all parties may be heard, and the relations pretended to by both parties, duely examined and searched into. Anno 1688.

The comittee considering that there is a pamphlet published, intitled The Informatory Vindication, by ane anonimous author, and the necessity of something to be said in answer thereto, for undeceiving of many both in toun and countrey that are prejudiced thereby; order and appoint that some brethren correspond with other brethren in the east countrey and in the Synod of Argyle, who are enabled to give some light in the principles and practises therein owned and broached, that so the answer may be the more full and satisfying to all, both ministers and private Christians. Informatorie Vindication to be answered.

The comittee considering that Mrs. William Boyd and Alexander Sheilds, upon certain information, are seeking to be ordained in Holland, and how necessary it is to get the samein stopped, appoints that a correspondence be kept with some brethren in Holland, that letters be writen to them to be instrumental in the stopping thereof, by giveing true informations of the design in hand by such persons being ordained; and that Mr. Ralph Rogers draw the letter just now, to be subscribed by moderator and clerk. Boyd and Sheilds.

Mr. Rogers read his draught of the letter to be sent to Holland, quhich was approven; and the comittee ordered that the clerk write three several coppies thereof, and after subscryveing, to direct them to Mrs. Robert Fleeming, David Blair, and William Carstairs; quhich was accordingly done.

Moderator reported that notwithstanding of the communeing had with Mr. James Wallace, he had foreborn all meetings with his brethren of the presbytry of Pasley, and intreated that yet some might be appointed by this comittee to commune further with Wallace.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. him; and the comittee approveing of the overture, appoints that Mrs. Ralph Rogers and Mathew Crawfurd commune with him, and press upon him to consider the proposalls of the brethren appointed by the last Synod to speak with him, upon Wednsday next, and to report his answers to the next comittee.

Orr. Upon address by Mr. Alexander Orr, for a testimoniall from the comittee to the brethren of the presbytry of Irvin, in whose bounds he is now called to reside; the Moderator, at great length, gave account, that according to the appointment of last Synod anent young men that had license to preach, and by yeilding to temptations were offensive to the people in their use makeing thereof, the said Mr. Alexander, in obedience thereto, had given to the brethren of the presbytry of Pasley all imaginable satisfaction for his offence and failing in a day of tryall, and had also surrendered his license to preach, and delivered it up to them. And the comittee considering what is above declaired, appoints, that seing the said Mr. Alexander is present, he be advertised by some brother that he is to make a repetition of his humble acknowledgement of the sense of his failings, before this comittee; and after advertisement given him, he presently compeared, and in a very penitent manner and with tears, to the satisfaction of all present, acknowledged his failings, with the several aggravations thereof, in such a degree, that the comittee unanimously declaired their satisfaction, and ordered that his license should be given back to him, and he to be imployed in the use thereof as the presbytry should see fitt; as also that he have ane ample testimonial, under the hand of moderator and clerk, bearing the date of this appointment and giveing back of his license; quhich was accordingly done. Page 12.

Scriptural Songs. The comittee considering the Synods act anent the Scriptural Songs, recommends to every presbytery within the bounds of this Synod, that the brethren thereof in their particular sessions, desire

Digitized by Google

their particular elderships to take some of them, as also that these elders distribute them to those of their acquaintance they can prevail with to take ane of them, the price being ten shillings Scotts each coppie. Anno 1688.

Mr. John Dunkanson, correspondent from the Synod of Argyle, supplicate that the comittee, considering the paucity of brethren in that Synod of Argyle, would not expect any further correspondence to be kept in time comeing by them; and notwithstanding thereof, the Synod here should keep up a correspondence with them, and commissionate some of their number to be present thereat; and the comittee considering his petition, referrs the answer thereof to the next Synod. Argile Synod.

Glasgow, July 24. 1688.

The Comittee of the Synod being this day here mett, and Mr. Patrick Simpson (after calling upon the name of God) continued moderator, sederunt is as follows:

Mrs. Patrick Simpson *moderator*	Mrs. Alexander Forbes
Ralph Rogers	John Colqhoun
Robert Landes	Hugh Peebles
Mathew Crawfurd	James Hutchinson
John Pettigrew	David Broun
Thomas Ramsey	James Boog

Ruleing elders: Andrew Kennoch, Mathew Cumming, Laird of Caldwell.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. Mr. Ralph Rogers reported, That according to the appointment of this comittee at their last meeting, he and Mr. Mathew Crawfurd had communed both fully and freely with Mr. James Wallace, minister of the gospell at Inshennan; and gaining but litle ground upon him, and receiving but litle satisfaction from him, they humbly overtured, That it be by this comittee referred to the presbytry of Pasley, who know the circumstances of his case best, and are most acquaint with his humor, to deal with him more effectually, and give report of their success to the next Synod. The comittee approves the overture; and recommends it to the moderator and the rest of the members of the presbytry of Pasley that are here present, to represent the same to their presbytry at its first meeting.

Compeared Mr. Thomas Forrester, the parochiners of Killairn, and Mr. George Barclay, as commissioner from the Synod of Perth; and the said Mr. Thomas gave in in write his oun impartial judgement of the whole matter in debate betwixt the two Synods, withall adhering to the relation he had to the people and paroch of Killairn. Mr. George Barclay declaired that a call to Mr. Thomas Forrester was drawn up by the people of Monteith, approven by the brethren of the Synod of Perth, and by them delivered to the said Mr. Thomas, to be by him considered, without any other diligence following thereupon; and that the Synod of Perth, upon the account of Mr. Forresters former relation to Ava, judged him to be one of their number. The people of Killairn also declaired their adherence to Mr. Forrester as their lawfullie called and fixed minister. The comittee haveing heard all parties, and by the information of several members thereof, finding that Mr. Forrester was in as orderly manner fixed and setled at Killairn as the time and troubled case of the church could admitt of it, considering also his abode and labouring among that people these several

Digitized by Google

years past, and that the said Mr. Thomas still owns that relation Anno 1688.
to be of fourtein years continuance, without any the least controul;
but withall considering also, that this relation is of late begun to
be contraverted betwixt the Synod of Perth and this Synod; and to
prevent all clashing betwixt two judicatories both being of equall
Page 13. capacity; the comittee referrs the decision and determination of the
case to the first Generall Meeting of this church, whensoever the
samein shall happen to sitt, and accordingly warns all parties *apud acta* to be present thereat; and in the mean time advyse the said Mr. Forrester, that dureing his abode in the bounds of presbytry of Dunbritton, he keep the meetings with his brethren there, who will be cairfull to appoint the place of meeting to be as near to his haveing access thereto as conveniently they can; and that when he is within the bounds of Perth or Strivling, he do the like.

The comittee considering the act of the Synod anent some incouragement to be given to poor students, orders that the several presbytries be advertised by a letter from this comittee, bearing, That for the more ready supply, they be cairfull to see that these of their brethren who are appointed to supply in vacant congregations, advertise the people that two Sabbath dayes collections be sett apart by them, and sent to the moderator of the presbytry, who is to send it to Glasgow; and in parochs that are planted, one dayes collection be by each minister appropriate and sent for that same use, and that intimation thereof be made upon the Sabbath day foregoeing

The next meeting of the comittee is to be at Glasgow, upon the 21 day of Agust next.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688.

Glasgow, Agust 21. 1688.

The Comittee of the Synod being again here mett, after prayer, Mr. Patrick Simpson was continued moderator.

Mrs. Patrick Simpson *moderator*	Mrs. David Broun
Robert Landes	John Pettigrew
Mathew Crawfurd	John Colqhoun
Robert Mure	Archbald Hamilton
Ralph Rogers	Neil Gillies
Thomas Ramsey	John Glen
James Hutchinson	Thomas Rob.

Produced and read a letter from the toun of Strivling, desyreing That this comittee would appoint them some supply in that place, and give advice anent their being planted with ane able and fitt man to be their minister; for quhich end they desired a conference with some brethren of the comittee. And the comittee considering their desire, appoint the following brethren to commune with their comissioners; videlicet: Mrs. Ralph Rogers, John Pettigrew, Thomas Rob, Robert Mure, and the Moderator; and to report again.

This comittee considering that the General Meeting is to sitt shortly, propose these following particulars to be presented thereto by the commissioners from the several presbytries: 1. To give advice what shall be done as to the exacting of penalties from scandalous persons; whither to require consignations from parties giveing up their names to be proclaimed in order to marriage; and what is to be done as to bursars that were formerly maintained by presbytries. 2ly. To propose that it be enacted, that all ministers haveing any relation to any charge, resort thither, and preach no

Digitized by Google

where else as fixed without transportation; and wherever vacan- Anno 1688.
cies are, that they be supplied by the meeting of that bounds whereunto they belong. 3ly. That commissioners be appointed by every Synod, with reference to a General Meeting in time comeing; and that the power of calling the said Meeting may reside in any Synod or presbytry, quhich upon accidental emergents may find need therefore.

Mr. Rogers reported, that after communeing with the commissioners from Strivling, it was found that their need was great; and the comittee appoints that the presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley, and Hamiltoun supply there by preaching *per vices*, untill the next meeting of the Synod.

This comittee was dissolved with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Page 14.

Glasgow, October 2. 1688.

This day the Synod of Glasgow and Air being here mett, after calling upon the name of God, the roll of ministers and ruleing elders is as follows:

Presbytries of Glasgow and Dumbritton

Mrs. Ralph Rogers	Mrs. John Colqhoun	Mrs. Michael Rob
Andrew Mortoun	John Pettigrew	Neil Gillies
James Wodrow	Thomas Ramsey	John Ritchie
James Broun	Thomas Rob	Robert Wallace
Robert Landes		

Presbytrie of Pasley

Mrs. Patrick Simpson	Mrs. Antony Murray	Mrs. David Broun
James Hutchinson	John Glen	James Hay
Hugh Peebles	Mathew Crawfurd	Alexander Gordoun

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688.

Presbytrie of Irvin

Mrs. George Meldrum — Mrs. Alexander Forbes — Mr. John Spalding
Patrick Warner — James Osburn

Presbytrie of Air

Mrs. John Campbell of Craigie — Mrs. Mathew Baird — Mrs. James Boog
Hugh Campbel of Muirkirk — James Ritchmond — William Ectles

Presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk

Mr. Robert Mure — Mr. Archibald Hamilton — Mr. George Cleiland

Ruleing Elders

James Stuart — Laird of Caldwell — Laird of Aikenhead
John Robertson — James Gray — Laird of Law
Mathew Cumming, elder — James Parker — Laird of Kilmaheu
Mr. Thomas Smith — Laird of Fergushill — Robert Pasley
Charles Mowat

The brethren nominate for moderator were, Mrs. Andrew Mortoun, Patrick Warner, James Hutchinson, Hugh Peebles, Patrick Simpson, Alexander Gordoun, Mathew Crawfurd; who, in their removing, each gave their vote who should be moderator.

The roll being called, and, according as they were called, every member giveing his vote, Mr. Andrew Mortoun, by the plurality, was chosen to be Moderator.

The several comittees for bills and overtures being nominate, and the time and place of meeting appointed, the Synod adjourned till four of the clock in the afternoon.

Given in a reference from the presbytrie of Irvin, the tenor whereof follows: Irvin, September 10th 1688. This day the presbytrie of Irvin, considering the call given by the toun of Kirkudbright to Mr. John Spalding, minister of the gospel at Dreghorn, with the reasons for his being transported thence to Kirkudbright, and

Digitized by Google

the answers of the paroch of Dreghorn thereto; referrs the decision Anno 1688.
Page 15. of that affair to the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to sitt at Glasgow the first Teusday of October next. *Sic subscribitur*, Alexander Orr, *Cler. Presb.* After reading quhairof, compeared John Ewart, late proveist of Kirkudbright, for the one part; and for the other partie, was produced a letter from Sir William Cuningham of Cuninghamhead, for himself, and in name and behalf of the parochiners of Dreghorn; and after hearing all that was produced before the presbytrie of Irvin, with reference to the said transportation, the Synod referred the more full consideration thereof to a committee of some brethren, who were to commune with the parties and the brethren of the presbytrie of Irvin, anent all things relateing to the cause. Wherupon the committee reported, that after they had considered the case as represented by the reasons of both parties at large *hinc inde* sett doun and debated, and particularly the declaration of the brethren of Irvin presbytry thereanent, they thought fitt to advise his being transported to Kirkcudbright. The Synod considering the said report, desyred that it might be put to a vote, and the roll being called, it was with the unanimous voice of the whole Synod carried, that the said Mr. John Spalding be transported from the paroch of Dreghorn to the toun of Kircudbright; quhich was intimate accordingly to the said Mr. John Spalding and the said John Ewart; and in regard that Sir William Cuningham of Cuninghamhead was not present at the intimation hereof, the Synod ordered Mr. Ralph Rogers to write a letter to him, in name of this Synod, signifying the way and reasons of this sentance, and to exhort him and these concerned with him to resolve upon the calling of another to be their minister; as also, the Synod orders that a recommendation from this Synod of the said Mr. John, be sent to any minister or presbytry

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. of the bounds whither he is transported, to admitt him as fixed and setled minister in Kirkcudbright.

Mr. Ralph Rogers reported, That whereas the comittee of the last Synod ordered him to transmitt some letters to Holland, directed to some brethren there, to hinder the ordination of some young men infected with wild principles, he had now gott the answer thereof, bearing that the ministers of the Dutch congregations were much greived at the bad consequences following upon their giveing licenses and ordinations, and thereupon have writen to their brethren at Groning and elsewhere, to prevent the like in time comeing. The Synod approves of the comittees diligence in that matter.

Mr. James Hutchinson reported the diligence of the presbytry of Pasley, according to the act of the comittee of this Synod, for further communeing with Mr. James Wallace, minister of the gospel at Inshennen, but without any the least satisfaction; and the Synod considering what pains had bein taken by severalls to no purpose, and how the General Meeting at Edinburgh did recent the practise of the said Mr. James, at last appoints that Mrs. Alexander Gordoun and Mathew Crawfurd form a draught of a letter, chargeing him with irregular principles and practises, and requireing ane answer from him to the things charged upon him, and to give the samein either to the Synod or to the presbytry of Pasley, to be communicate to the Synod; and immediatly after this letter is sent to him, that the Moderator and Mr. Gabriel Cuningham goe to him and again commune with him more fully anent the contents of the said letter, or what further they may [find] occasion [for] relateing to his opinions or practise.

Presented and read a petition from the toun of Wigtoun in Galloway, representing the sad and desolate case of that countrey through the want of ministers, and therefore intreating this Synod

Digitized by Google

to interpose their authority with the General Meeting at Edin- Anno 1688.
burgh, for procureing a letter therefrom to their minister, Mr. Archibald Hamiltoun, for present in Ireland, ordering him to return to Wigtoun, his former charge within this church and kingdom. The Synod considering the case, appoints a letter to be writen to Mr. John Law, present moderator of the General Meeting, acquainting him with the case foresaid, intreating him out of compassion to that countrey and place to propose the case to the General Meeting or comittee thereof, and procure a letter to the said Mr. Archbald, inviteing him to come and serve in the work of the gospel with his own people at Wigtoun; quhich letter of the Generall Meeting is to be inclosed in a line directed to Mr. William Ectles, minister at Air, who is to take cair safely and speedily to transmitt the samein to Mr. Archbald Hamilton. The letter
Page 16. from this Synod was drawn, the draught approven, and subscribed by both Moderator and clerk.

Was read the overture, That the several presbytries take cair that not only the act of the comittee of the last Synod anent two dayes collections in vacant parochs, and one in parochs that are planted in the years time, be collected and improven for the encouragement of poor young men, students of philosophie and divinity; but also that each minister take the most effectual way of dealing with well affected gentlemen of their acquaintance, and others well inclined, for some litle thing yearlie to such as shall be recommended by the presbytries quhairin they reside for the time; and that the money so collected be sent to Mr. Robert Landes, minister in Glasgow, who is to give his receit therefore, and to be distribute by advice of the brethren of the presbytry of Glasgow; wherein Mr. William Jamison is more effectuallie to be noticed. The Synod approves of the overture, and orders it to have the force of ane act of this Synod.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. Petition from the presbytry of Irvin presented and read, That the Synod would contribute to help Mr. Alexander Symer his yearlie maintinance, in regard of the inability and povertie of the people of the Isle of Cumbra quhair he is minister; for helping whereof they had contribute to make him up ane hundreth merks. The Synod considering the case, do freely consent and agree that the rest of the presbytries within the bounds of this Synod make up another hundreth merks, to be proportionallie charged upon each presbytrie, according to the ability or number of fixed ministers therein; viz.: from the presbytry of Glasgow, eightein pounds Scotts; from the presbytry of Air, als much; from the presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk, twelve pounds Scotts; from the presbytry of Dunbritton, six pounds thrittein shillings four pennies; from the presbytrie of Pasley, twelve pounds Scotts; quhich is to be collected cairfully and given to the Moderator of the presbytry of Irvin, against the first day of December next, for the year past; and each minister to pay it out of his own pocket, as his proportion will fall.

Given in a reference from the presbytry of Pasley, the tenor quhairof follows: Pasley, September 14th 1688. The said day the presbytry of Pasley here mett, considering the call of the people and paroch of Eglisham to Mr. James Hutchinson, minister of the gospel at Killelland, and the reasons thereof for his being transported thence to Eglisham, togither with Killellans answers to these reasons; referrs the decision of the affair to the Synod of Glasgow, to sitt at Glasgow the first Teusday of October next. *Sic subscribitur*, Tho. Castellaw, *Cler. Presb.* After reading thereof, compeared the parties concerned in the said call; and in their hearing was read all the several reasons and answers relateing to the cause; and moreover, the brethren of presbytry of Pasley declaired their thoughts in the matter, and

Digitized by Google

that they had granted to the said Mr. James ane act of transportability. And the Synod desireing to hear Mr. James himself, his own thoughts of the matter, [he] desired earnestly to be determined by this Synod. Upon all quhich, parties being removed, the Synod, after calling upon the name of God for his direction and guidance in such ane important affair, put the matter to a vote, quhither Mr. James Hutchinson should be transported from Killellan to Eglisham; and the roll being called and the vote asked, it was unanimously carried that the said Mr. James should be transported from Killellan to Eglisham. The parties being called, the sentance was intimated, and the parochiners of Eglisham exhorted to prepair all necessaries for his accommodation; as also, the Synod recommends it to Mr. Ralph Rogers to write to my Lord Montgomery, acquainting him with this sentance, and putting him in mind of his promise in such cases, recorded in my Lords letter to Mr. Rogers, that he may fullfill the same now upon this occasion; and further, the Synod recommends it to the brethren of the presbytry of Glasgow, that they see Mr. James fitted as to all necessarie accommodations; and for that effect, the paroch of Eglisham, upon Wednsday come a fortnight, are to compear before the said presbytry, and give ane account of all things relateing to Mr. James Hutchinson, his encouragement to come and dwell with them. Anno 1688.

Produced and read a reference from the comittee of the last Synod, to this present Synod, anent keeping correspondence with the Synod of Argyle, and not to expect the like from them, because of the paucity of their number. The Synod considering the truth and equity of the case, appoint Mrs. Alexander Gordoun and John Ritchie to correspond with the said Synod at the next meeting thereof, provideing they be duely advertised of the time and place of meeting, and that they have commission subscrybed by the clerk for that very end.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. The Synod considering that by the last Synod there was a comittee nominate to sitt at Glasgow upon the third day of July last, desyred ane account of what was done therein; upon quhich the moderator, Mr. Patrick Simpson, who was chosen by the said comittee, gave account that there were three several meetings thereof, and that the account of what was done might be read over by the clerk of the Synod; and the several acts of the said comittee being read over in the hearing of the Synod, and every article by itself duely considered, the Synod approved thereof, and by their approbation confirmed what was done as acts of this Synod, excepting only some overtures proposed by the members thereof, whose diligence they approve of in makeing of them, abstracting from the matter therein contained, quhich was to come under the cognizance of the General Meeting. Page 17.

The Synod considering that the General Meeting at Edinburgh had so far noticed the Scriptural Songs, translated into meeter by the reverend Mr. Patrick Simpson, as to order their revisal by Mr. Thomas Forrester, Neil Gillies, Patrick Warner, Edward Jamison, William Violet, and Robert Rule, that so they might be the fitter for private and publick use; orders and appoints that each brother take a dozen several coppies, that he may spread them among his acquaintance or others he can prevail with to take them, at eight pence the coppie, quhich are to be sent to them by the clerk of the Synod, and the money of them returned by the said brethren to him at Glasgow.

The Synod considering the many vacancies that are in the countrey, and how slack people are in calling of ministers, appoints that every presbytry see to the supplying of the vacancies within their own bounds, and also to help others upon addresses, as they shall be enabled; and when they do either of these, that it be particularly injoined to all ministers that are appointed, to stirr up the parochs to call some to be their fixed minister.

Digitized by Google

Because the Synod requires that ane extract of the acts of each Synod be sent to the several presbytries, to each presbytry one; therefore it is appointed that some brethren be nominate by every Synod, to revise the several acts before they be extracted by the clerk; and for reviseing of the acts of past Synods and this present Synod, the Moderator, Mrs. Ralph Rogers, Robert Landes, James Wodrow, and James Broun, are appointed by this Synod. Anno 1688.

Upon address from Isle of Bute, for some supply in preaching, the Synod appoints that the presbytry of Pasley supply there for the first two next Sabbaths, and the presbytry of Irvin the next two following Sabbaths.

Given in a reference from the presbytry of Pasley, the tenor quhereof follows: At Glasgow, the first day of October 1688. This day the brethren of the presbytrie being here mett, was considered the several calls given to Mr. Patrick Simpson, minister of the gospel at Renfrew, by the touns and people of Glasgow and Strivling, and the several reasons for transporting the said Mr. Patrick to either of these places from Renfrew; togither with the people of Renfrew their answers to the said reasons; and the presbytrie considering the weight and importance of that affair, referrs the decision thereof to the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to sitt at Glasgow to morrow, being the second of this instant. *Sic subscribitur* Thomas Castillaw, *Cler. Presb.* This reference being read, parties were called.

Compeared the commissioners from Glasgow and Strivling, in pursuance of both their calls, given to Mr. Patrick Simpson, with their reasons for his being transported from Renfrew to either of the said places; also compeared the heritors and elders of Renfrew, with their reasons to the contrary, and answers to the reasons of Glasgow and Strivling; all quhich being produced and read, compeared moreover John Strivling, merchant in Glasgow, in his

Digitized by Google

Anno 1688. oun name, and in the name of others subscryveing with him, giveing in a supplication and reasons why the call of Glasgow to Mr. Patrick Simpson might not be considered by this Synod, untill other calls yet in dependance before the samein were dismissed. And the Synod considering the whole of what was thus represented before them, referred it to a comittee of several brethren, who were presently to goe aside a litle, and make some overture how far and after quhat manner this Synod should proceed in this affair at this time. The Moderator reported, That the committee haveing considered the case complexly, advyse that the determination and decision be delayed at present; and to prepair for the decision, that a comittee of the Synod be nominate, to meet some- Page 18.
time betwixt and the next Synod, to consider all the particulars contained in the several papers produced before the Synod in reference to the transportation. The Synod approves of the overture, and because of the desolate case of the town of Strivling, appoints the presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley, and Dunbritton, to supply by turns as they best can; and that at present Mr. Thomas Ramsey preach upon Sabbath next, and Mr. James Hutcheson upon the Sabbath following.

The Synod farther considering the informal and insolent appearance of John Strivling before such a reverend judicatory, and his informal procedure in the matter represented by him, reproves him sharply therefore; and he craved pardon for his offence, promiseing to acquiesce in the sentance of this Synod.

The Synod moreover nominates for a comittee these brethren following; videlicet: the Moderator, Mrs. Robert Landes, James Broun, James Wodrow, (excepting only in the matter of the calls, as being ministers of Glasgow), Thomas Rob, Thomas Ramsey, James Hutchinson, Mathew Crawfurd, Anthony Murray, John Glen, Patrick Simpson (with the exception foresaid, being the per-

Digitized by Google

son called), Robert Mure, Archbald Hamilton, George Meldrum, Gabriel Cuningham, Alexandêr Forbes, James Vetch, William Ectles, Mathew Baird, Neil Gillies, John Ritchie, as ministers; and John Napier of Kilmahew, John Caldwell of that Ilk, James Stuart of Lunloch, and Robert Pasley, as ruleing elders; and appoints that any nine of thir above named, whereof seven is to be ministers, make up a quorum, and meet at Glasgow the sixteinth day of January next, in the year 1689. Anno 1688.

The Synod considering the reference made at Pasley to this Synod at Glasgow, anent the considering the call given by the people of Glasgow to Mr. Neil Gillies, it was appointed that it be put to a vote, quhither the said reference should be any longer continued; and the roll being called, it was carried by the plurality that it should no longer be continued, but the said call to be altogither null.

The Synod appoints, That Mr. George Cleiland correspond with the Synod of Lothian, to sitt upon the second week of November next; and to have a subscribed commission for that end, under the clerks hand.

The Synod appoints, That in time comeing, each minister within the bounds of this Synod pay to the clerk of the Synod a shilling sterling every meeting thereof, and that before the Synod be dissolved.

The next meeting of the Synod is to be at Glasgow, upon the first Teusday of Aprile next.

The Synod is closed with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689.

Glasgow, January 16. 1689.

This day several of the brethren of the comittee being mett, with the moderator, Mr. Andrew Mortoun, it was found that the number would not make up the quorum appointed by the Synod; and therefore, with one consent, and without appointing another diet for their meeting, dissolve themselves at present, and referr all things committed to them by the last Synod, to the next meeting of the Synod. The brethren here were only as follows:

Mrs. Andrew Mortoun *moderator*
James Wodrow
James Broun
Mrs. Robert Landes
Thomas Rob
Thomas Ramsey.

The Moderator prayed, and they were dismissed.

Glasgow, Aprile 2. 1689. *Sess.* 1.ª

Page 19.

This day the Synod of Glasgow and Air being mett, (after calling upon the name of God) the roll of all the ministers and ruleing elders here present, is as follows:

Presbytrie of Glasgow

Mrs. Robert Landes
James Wodrow
James Broun
John Pettigrew
Mrs. John Colqhoun
Thomas Ramsey
John Govan
Mrs. Thomas Rob
Michael Rob
Andrew Mortoun

Digitized by Google

Presbytrie of Air Anno 1689.

Mrs. William Ectles
John Hutchinson
James Boog
Mathew Baird

Mrs. James Ritchmond
John Campbell of Craigie
Hugh Campbell of Muirkirk
James Vetch

Presbytrie of Irvin

Mrs. George Meldrum
Alexander Forbes
Patrick Warner
Gabriel Cuningham

Mrs. James Osburn
Alexander Symer
Robert Hunter

Presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk

Mrs. Robert Mure
William Violet
Archbald Hamilton

Mrs. John Lauder
George Cleiland

Mrs. Robert Mure
William Kerr

Presbytries of Dunbritton and Pasley

Mrs. Thomas Forrester
Neil Gillies
John Glen
John Ritchie

Mrs. Patrick Simpson
Mathew Crawfurd
James Hutchinson
James Hay

Mrs. James Strivling
Alexander Gordoun
David Broun
Hugh Peebles

Ruleing Elders

Mr. Thomas Smith
John Ritchie
Fergushill
George Bogle
John Gillespie
William Pollock of Bogside

John Spreul
James Lyle
Crawfuirdsland
William Mure of Glanerston
Laird of Aikenhead
Robert Alexander

The brethren nominate for the Moderator, are Mrs. James Hutchinson, Mathew Crawfurd, Patrick Warner, Neil Gillies,

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. Hugh Peebles, Alexander Gordoun, who, as they removed, gave their vote to the Moderator.

The roll being called, and the votes of every particular member being asked and given, it was carried by the plurality that Mr. James Hutchinson shold be Moderator.

The several comittees for bills and overtures being nominate, and the time and place of meeting appointed, the Synod adjourned till four of the clock in the afternoon.

Sess. 2.ª post meridiem.

After calling upon the name of God, Mr. Andrew Mortoun reported, That though he was appointed by the last Synod, and with him Mr. Gabriel Cuningham, to goe and commune with Mr. James Wallace, and declaired that it was not his will to break any appointment, but, because the long time he hes bein valetudinarie, could not gett occasion to goe the length of Inshennan; and the Synod accepting his excuse, continues upon them the former appointment, to be keept with their first convenience, and to report against the next Synod.

Was proposed the case of one Jean Kerr, whose husband is dead abroad (as she sayes), and is now purposed to marry another man. The Synod, in answer thereto, appoints that the said Jean, before she prosecute that purpose and be admitted to mary, use all legal diligence usual in such cases, and procure from the judge ordinarie a declarature; and when she hes obtained the same, that Mr. James Osburn, minister at Kilmarnock, consider the case, and grant or deny the priviledge to her, as he and the session there shall find clearnes.

The Synod appoints that Mrs. Thomas Rob, John Pettigrew, Mathew Crawfurd, James Boog, and George Cleiland, examine Page 20.

Digitized by Google

and search into what is done by the several presbytries, in collecting the money for the commissioners expenses to London; the collection for Mr. Alexander Symers; poor students; and the paying of past dues to the clerk of Synod; and thereanent to consult the moderators of the several presbytries, and to report against the next session of the Synod. Anno 1689.

Sess. 3.ª

Master Mathew Crawfurd reported, That according to the Synods appointment the last session, they had taken up ane account of all particulars committed to their enquiry, and found many deficients. Whereupon the Synod appoints that the moderator of each presbytry take up ane account within their bounds, of what is gott, who have given, and who are defective, and put the deficients to it, to advance their several proportions upon all the above named accounts; and that it be uplifted by the said moderators betwixt and the second day of May next, and by them sent to the persons concerned.

The Synod considering again the calls of Glasgow and Strivling to Mr. Patrick Simpson, ordered that parties might be called; and they compearing, Mr. Patrick Simpson presented a supplication that he might be no more sollicited by the reverend Synod to accept of any call from any people whatsoever, seeing he was fixed in his oun charge and among his oun people, by a full, compleat and unanimous call, quhich could not now be expected from any paroch, in the circumstances the church is now under; and withal, that the Synod might interpose their authority with Glasgow and Strivling to take back their calls, and trouble [him] no more. Whereupon the Synod, after hearing thereof, ordered that the foresaid calls be taken back by the parties givers thereof, quhich they

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. refused to do; and again the Synod finding that they wold not do it, declaired to them, that in the present juncture of affairs it is not at all expedient to proceed to a decision in that matter, but that it be yet further delayed; and for the supply of the several places, appoints Mr. Patrick Simpson to preach at Glasgow for two several Sabbaths, and at Strivling as many; and for their further supply, recommends to them to deal with several brethren come from Irland, to come and reside among them. The like is recommended to all the presbytries where vacancies are, to take the same course for their supplies.

Sess. 4.^to^

Presented by commissioners from Strivling, a petition desyreing that in their desolate case, and by reason of the present disappointment, untill the Lord should provide them with one to fix among them, this Synod wold order some supply to them for the interim. The Synod considering this their petition, appoints Mrs. Thomas Rob, John Govan, Michael Rob, John Orr, and William Kerr, to supply each of them one or two Sabbath dayes, and that by turns, as they should be required by a line from any of the commissioners from that place; quho are hereby appointed to furnish them with horses for their being transported, and to acquaint them with the time.

Presented a supplication by Mr. Robert Landes, minister of Glasgow for the time; and the Synod finding that the people of Glasgow were concerned to be present at reading thereof, caused call these appointed by the session to attend this meeting of the Synod, to compear. And they compearing, was read the supplication, bearing, That seeing Mr. Robert Landes, upon a call from Glasgow, was by the united presbytries of Glasgow, Pasley and

Digitized by Google

Dunbritton, setled with them as their minister, only for ane interim, Anno 1689. untill Glasgow should be better provided; and he haveing satisfied that appointment, and judgeing that interim to be expired, for several reasons craves that this reverend Synod wold loose him from the said charge at Glasgow, and putt him in *statu quo prius* at the giveing of the said call. The Synod considering the supplication and the reasons adduced by the petitioner, and withal the present condition of the city of Glasgow; and finding that his continuance with the people of Glasgow is yet necessary; and that by the removeal of the worthy Mr. Ralph Rogers by death, their circumstances are yet such as may plead equallie, if not more, for his continuance in the said charge; therefore earnestly intreats and desires that the said Mr. Robert Landes continue at Glasgow, untill the Lord shall otherwise provide that city, and in providence open a door of access for him to exercise his ministry elsewhere. Both parties acquiesced in the foresaid desire.

Page 21. The Synod considering that several brethren absent themselves from meetings, both synodical and presbyterial, appoints that the moderators of the respective presbytries intimate to their brethren that none absent themselves hereafter without sending a relevant excuse for their absence, otherwise to be censured according to the acts of the General Assembly in such cases; as also, that each minister bring ruleing elders along with them to sitt in synods and presbytries.

Report made by the presbytry of Glasgow that, according to the act of the last Synod, the parochiners of Eglisham had not compeared before them to instruct their haveing all things ready for the accomodation of Mr. James Hutchinson, lately, by the same act, transported from Killelland to Eglisham; and therefore desired the Synod to consider what further may be done in that matter. And none of the paroch of Eglisham [being] present, the Synod desired the

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. moderator to absent, and Mr. Andrew Mortoun, the last moderator, to moderate in his absence, untill the Synod should revise their former act anent that transportation. And the Synod considering that the paroch of Eglisham had neglected to do all things requisite for the accomodation and mantinance of Mr. James Hutchinson, and no way fulfilled any of the conditions required to be performed in order thereto, upon several weighty considerations, declairs the said act of transportation in favours of the paroch of Eglisham to be altogether void, null, and of no force upon the said Mr. James Hutcheson and paroch of Killellen, in favours of the paroch of Eglisham. Thereafter, the said Mr. James being called, intimation hereof was made to him, wherein he acquiesced; and the Synod desired him to take again the chair as Moderator, quhich accordingly he did.

The next meeting of the Synod is to be at Glasgow the first Teusday of October next.

The Synod was dissolved with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Glasgow, October 1. 1689.

This day the provincial Synod of Glasgow and Air being meet in the Scepter House, Master James Hutchinson, according to the old custom of opening up the Synod by preaching upon the day of meeting, began the same again, and preached from Malachi, ii. 4, 5, 6.

After calling upon the name of God, by the said Mr. James Hutchinson, the last moderator, the ministers and ruleing elders, members of this present Synod, are as follows:

Digitized by Google

Presbytrie of Glasgow Anno 1689.

Mrs. Robert Landes	Mrs. Thomas Rob	Mrs. James Broun
John Pettigrew	Michael Rob	Thomas Ramsey
Andrew Mortoun	Robert Young	Thomas Kennedy
John Colqhoun	James Wodrow	Robert Craighead
John Govan		

Presbytrie of Air

Mrs. William Ectles	Mrs. John Mair
John Hutchinson	Hugh Campbell of Muirkirk
Mathew Baird	James Vetch
James Ritchmond	Thomas Kennedy
John Campbell of Craigy	

Presbytrie of Irvin

Mrs. George Meldrum	Mrs. John Wilson	Mrs. Alexander Orr
Patrick Warner	Gabriel Cuningham	Hugh Kilpatrick
James Osburn	John Glasgow	Robert Strivling
Robert Hunter		

Presbytrie of Pasley

Mrs. Patrick Simpson	Mrs. Alexander Gordoun	Mrs. David Broun
Hugh Peebles	James Hay	Mathew Crawfurd
James Hutchinson	John Glen	James Strivling

Presbytrie of Dunbritton

Mrs. Neil Gillies	Thomas Forrester	John Ritchie	Robert Maxwel
	Robert Wallace		

Presbytries of Hamilton and Lanerk

Mrs. John Ballantyne	Mrs. John Lauder	Mrs. Archbald Hamilton
John Orr	Robert Mure	John Broadfoot
George Cleiland		

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689.

Ruleing Elders

John Spreul	John Gillespie	Hugh Crawford
Mr. Charles Mowat	James Gray	Fergushill
George Bogle	Robert Pasley	James Parker
Mr. Thomas Smith	William Scott	

The brethren nominate for the moderator were, Mrs. Robert Landes, William Ectles, Hugh Peebles, Neil Gillies, Mathew Crawfurd, Robert Mure, James Osburn; and they removeing, gave their vote who should be chosen moderator. Page 22.

The roll being called, and each member giveing his vote, by the plurality Mr. William Ectles was chosen Moderator.

The comittees for overtures and bills being nominate, and the time and place for meeting appointed, the Synod adjourned till three of the clock in the afternoon.

Sess. 2.da hora 3.a post meridiem.

Was read the overtures, 1o. That every minister in their respective parochs chuse ane eldership and keep sessions; and that the said session nominate one of their number as ruleing elder to attend their minister both at presbytries and synods. 2ly, Seeing several persons qualified for the office of elder, are guilty of such scandals as render them offensive to the people; in order to the removeal thereof, and to make such acceptable to the offended, the minister of the place is to appoint a day of humiliation to be keeped by the said paroch, adduceing these and other scandalous sins as the ground and causes thereof; and the minister is to deal both with these persons and the offended people privately, in order to the removeal of what may marr the free and full election of such otherwise qualified persons for that office; all quhich is only to be done

Digitized by Google

in the scarcity of persons free of such scandals and otherwise quali- Anno 1689.
fied. 3ly, Because of the great want of schools of learning in several parochs, and that through want of due encouragement by schoolmasters, that the severall presbytries in all prudence be cairfull to sett up schools, and pitch upon fitt and qualified persons as schoolmasters; for whose encouragement the presbytry is to repre- Schools.
sent either by themselvs or some gentlemen commissionate by them to the commissioners of parliament within their shire, That they, at the ensuing session of parliament, plead for the putting in execution the acts of parliament relateing to the erection of schools and encouragement of schoolmasters. The Synod considering these overtures approve thereof, and order that they have the force of ane act of Synod.

The Synod considering the acts of the General Assembly anent the places of the sitting thereof, concludes and appoints that the next Synod sitt at Irvin *pro hac vice;* and that the moderator of each Synod, according to former custom, preach at the opening up of the following Synod, and the sermon to begin at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

The Synod considering that some ministers are much neglected as to their incouragement from the parochs wherein they labour in the work of the ministry, appoints that visitations be made by the respective presbytries, for remedy hereof; and in order both to their present and future supply, each of the presbytries pitch upon some gentleman in their bounds, to represent the sad and distressed case of the ministers in this west countrey to the next session of parliament; and that the distress will not only be continued but increased, if the legal stipend for the year eightie nine be not altogither allowed to the said ministers; and the stipend for the latter end of year eightie eight be not impended for the repairing of the ruined manses, quhich have bein altogither neglected and abused by the late incumbents possessors thereof.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. The Synod considering the case of bursars, both for philosophie and divinity, hereby appoints that the presbytry of Air see to the maintinance of Robert Murdoch; the presbytrie of Irvin see to the maintinance of Mathew Wallace; the presbytry of Pasley to maintain William M^c^ Latchie; the presbytrys of Hamiltoun and Lanerk to maintain Robert Cultert; and the presbytry of Glasgow help to maintain severals that reside in their bounds, and for their assistance herein, that the presbytry of Dunbritton be adjoined; and seeing the vacancies in that bounds are many, the brethren thereof are to take care, that quhenever they grant supply to any of their vacant congregations, they intimate to the people the former act of the late Synod, that two dayes collections are to be sett apart for the foresaid use, and sent in to Mr. Robert Landes, minister of Glasgow, the appointed receiver thereof.

Given in the case of Marion Crawfurd in Greenock, whose husband went from her about nine years agoe, without ever hearing from himself where he was but only by report from others; and Page 23. now lately haveing heard from some in London that he is dead, and that there are some there who saw him both die and were at his burial; and seeing that her husband is dead, she of herself is inclined, and by others is sollicited, to marry. The Synod considering the case, appoints, That before she be permitted to marry another man, her friends at Greenock use all diligence to procure from these persons who declair they saw him die and buried, their judicial declaration thereof before some sheriff or justice of peace, attested and sent thither; or else that the said Marion, or any in her name, repair to the judge ordinary and pursue for a declaraturé, quhich is usual in the like cases.

Given in some complaints of Mr. Robert Kennedy, anent his carriage at Kilmarnock and other places, and the Synod referrs it to the following brethren; videlicet: Mrs. James Hutchinson,

Digitized by Google

James Osburn, George Andrew, John Pettigrew, James Broun, Neil Gillies, that they conferr with the said Mr. Robert, and according to the communeing, to prepair ane overture, and report against the next session. Adjourns till to morrow at ten of the clock. Anno 1689.

October 2. *Sessio* 3.ª *hora decima.*

After calling upon the name of God, Mr. James Hutchinson reported, That they had communed with Mr. Robert Kennedy, who denyed all that he was accused of, at first; but quhen it was told him that several witnesses not now upon the place, would attest the verity of the most part of what was alledged, he referred all to probation. The Synod considering the said report, appoints that the brethren of the presbytry of Irvin order and oversee the management of the process; and, untill the matter be *res judicata*, that the said Mr. Robert forbear preaching anywhere; and when it is judged by them, that the said presbytry use their own method with him; and as to preaching afterwards, do as they shall see convenient in the present circumstances.

Presented and read a paper, subscribed by Mr. Thomas Mitchel, once minister at Kilmaronock and late incumbent there, containing a declaration, That notwithstanding his complyance with prelacy these years past, yet he was true presbyterian still, and therefore desired to be received again and reckoned among his brethren as formerly. The Synod, at hearing thereof, referrs the whole of his affair to the next Synod; at quhich time the said paper is ordered to be produced.

The Synod appoints, That henceforth each presbytry have presbytry books; and that the said books be brought to each Synod, that they may be revised and approven.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. Given in and read the supplication of Mr. William Cameron, late incumbent at Greenock, for some supply to himself and numerous family, now in a starveing condition; and the Synod considering the same, appoints that each minister send in from their particular sessions something for his releif, to be given to his wife by the clerk of the Synod, and that betwixt and the first day of December next.

The Synod considering the case of Mr. William Jamisoun, and his expense in printing a book against the Quakers, recommends it to each minister that they take one of his books, and pay therefore sixtein pence, and also deal with their acquaintances to take some of them at the said rate, and call for the said books from the clerk, who will deliver them and receive the money.

Sess. 4.ª *post meridiem.*

Given in and read the appeal of the people of Glasgow from the sentance of the presbytry of Dunbritton, fixeing Mr. Neil Gillies at Cardross, and denying to transport him from thence to Glasgow, according to the call and reasons for transportation produced before the said presbytry; and the Synod considering the case to be weighty, and after several overtures in order to a decision, it was referred to be considered against the next day, and all parties warned to be then present.

Given in some overtures by some brethren, quhich being considered a litle, the Synod recommends it to the Moderator, and with him Mrs. Patrick Warner, Gabriel Cuningham, George Meldrum, and Alexander Forbes, to consider them more fullie, and to draw them up, in order to be presented and read at the next session of the Synod. Page 24.

Digitized by Google

October 3. *Sess.* 5.^ta^ *hora decima.* Anno 1689.

Moderator reported that the comittee appointed yesternight had considered the proposed overtures, and that they had digested them in the following order; videlicet:

1. That according to ane act of the General Assembly, Agust 30. 1639, intituled Ane Act anent advyseing with Synods and Presbytries before determination, etc., and the laudable practise of this church, nothing new or of great weight be concluded as the judgement of the church of Scotland, untill the respective presbytries be consulted therein, if they have not before considered thereof, and instructed their commissioners thereanent. 2ly. That the members of the General Meeting have no power to constitute a church judicatory, videlicet, a committee or commission of the kirk, and to intrust them with the government of the whole church, the affairs and concerns thereof, in the intervalls of Assemblies; but if, in this broken state of the church, there may be need of commissionateing some in the intervalls betwixt General Assemblies, for some particular affairs, it were fitt they were limited in their power. 3ly. That the power of chuseing and nominateing the members of such a commission, be lodged in the respective presbytries, where they have a competent number, or where otherwise, in the province or synod to quhich they belong. 4ly. That the choise of the members of any comittee be not left whollie on the Moderator, but that it be first determined by the Meeting itself, how many shall be in every comittee; and then, according to the number of commissioners from each province, it be adjusted how many out of each province shall be of that comittee; and then, that the delegates of each province meet by themselves, and chuse such of their number as they think fittest for that purpose. The Synod haveing con-

Digitized by Google

Anno 1689. sidered these overtures, after deliberat and free reasonings, approves thereof; and unanimously votes that they be recommended to the first ensueing General Meeting, and be also communicated to the Synod of Lothian at their next meeting, that they may concurr herein.

The Synod considering that the Synod of Lothian is to sitt shortly, appoints Mr. John Ballantine as correspondent from this Synod, and to have commission under the clerks hand for that end; as also, that a coppie of the above mentioned overtures be delivered to him, to be communicated to the brethren of that Synod, that he may crave concurrence in presenting thereof to the next General Meeting.

The appeal of Glasgow from the sentance of the presbytry of Dunbritton being again considered, and all parties concerned being present, and each of them fullie heard both for and against the transporting of Mr. Neil Gillies from Caldross to Glasgow, they were at length removed; and the Synod, in a very full meeting, takeing into their most serious consideration the whole of what was debated and spoken *hinc inde*, after solemn and earnest supplicatioun to God for his direction and guiding in their vote, unanimously and *nemine contradicente*, concludes, That the said Mr. Neil Gillies be transported from Caldross to Glasgow, appointing that he come to Glasgow from Caldross betwixt and the first day of March next; and betwixt and that time, he preach at least once every moneth in Glasgow, if his convenience can admitt thereof.

Parties being again called, the Moderator intimate the sentance; wherupon the people of Glasgow took instruments, and the Laird of Kilmaheu for himself, and, in the name of the rest of the parochiners of Cardross, protested and appealed from the sentence of this Synod, to the next Generall Meeting, when or wheresoever the samein should sitt; promiseing to give in the reasons thereof within ten dayes.

Digitized by Google

Given in and read the supplication of the toun of Glasgow for supply by preaching; and the Synod considering the same, appoints that in case the reverend brethren from Irland, videlicet, Mrs. Robert Craighead and Thomas Kennedy, be called to return to their oun proper charges in that church and kingdom of Irland, the neighbouring presbytries of Pasley and Hamiltoun, and the remanent brethren of the presbytry of Glasgow, preach in Glasgow *per vices*, as they shall happen to be called by any of the ministers of the said place. Anno 1690.

The Synod appoints that Mrs. William Leggat and William Kerr revise the acts of this present Synod.

Page 25. The next meeting of the Synod is to be at Irvin upon the first Teusday of Aprile next.

This Synod was dissolved with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Irvin, Aprile 1. 1690.

Master William Ectles, moderator of the last Synod, preached; and the brethren there mett are as follows:

Mrs. William Ectles *moderator pro tempore*
John Gemle
George Andrew
John Glasgow
Hugh Peebles
John Campbell of Craigy
James Ritchmond
Thomas Kennedy
Alexander Forbes
Mathew Baird
James Boog
Robert Strivling
Alexander Orr

Ruleing elders: John Auld, John Craufurd bailiff of Air, John Neil, Thomas Andrew, Gilbert M'Kintyre, James M'Bryde, John Gray.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. After calling upon the name of God, Mr. William Ectles was continued Moderator; and Mr. Alexander Orr was chosen to be clerk *pro tempore.*

The brethren here mett considering how this diet of the Synods meeting interfeirs with the sitting of the General Meeting, adjourns this Synod to the tenth day of June next, to be held at Irvin; and remitts all referrs of the former Synod to the said diet, withall giveing a power to the Moderator to call the same sooner, if need be; and appoints the presbytry of Irvine to provide one of their number to preach, the said day of the meeting of the Synod.

Irvin, June 10th 1690.

This day the Synod of Glasgow and Air being here conveened, Mr. Patrick Warner, minister here, preached from John xxi. 17.

Sermon being ended, and the brethren resorting to the place of meeting, the names of brethren are as follows:

Presbytrie of Glasgow

Mrs. Thomas Kennedy	Mrs. Robert Young	Mrs. John Govan
James Broun	John Colqhoun	Thomas Rob
James Wodrow	Thomas Ramsey	Michael Rob
Robert Craighead	John Pettigrew	Neil Gillies

Presbytrie of Air

Mrs. James Vetch	Mrs. Mathew Baird
John Hutchinson	James Ritchmond
John Gemle	John Campbell of Craigy
James Boog	Hugh Campbell of Muirkirk
Thomas Kennedy	William Ectles
John Mare	

Digitized by Google

Presbytrie of Irvin Anno 1690.

Mrs. George Meldrum
Patrick Warner
Robert Strivling
Alexander Orr
John Glasgow

Mrs. John Wilson
James Osburn
Robert Hunter
Alexander Forbes

Presbytrie of Dumbritton

Mrs. John Ritchie
Robert Wallace

Presbytrie of Hamilton

Mrs. Robert Mure
John Orr
Archbald Hamilton

Presbytrie of Pasley

Mrs. Patrick Simpson
William Leggat
James Hutchinson
James Strivling

Mrs. David Broun
John Glen
Hugh Peebles
James Hay

Page 26.

Ruleing Elders

Mathew Cumming, elder
John Coutts
John Robertson, elder
George Neisbit

John Corse
Fergushill
Laird of Grange
Laird of Crawfurdsland

The brethren nominate for moderator were Mrs. James Vetch, George Meldrum, Neil Gillies, James Osburn, Robert Mure; and every one of them gave their vote, as they went out, quho should be moderator.

The roll being called, Mr. George Meldrum was chosen Moderator.

The comittees for bills and overtures being nominate, the places and time of meeting were appointed.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. *Sess.* 2.^da.

After calling upon the name of God, the presbytrie books were called for; and none of them being yet in readines, the Synod orders that they be all brought in against the next Synod.

Given in and read a reference from the presbytry of Pasley, bearing, That whereas the presbytry haveing received Mr. Patrick Simpsons protestation against the formality and unanimity of the call of Glasgow for his transportation from Renfrew, did, notwithstanding thereof, and without prejudice thereto, consider the reasons and answers relative unto that affair; and partly because of Mr. Simpsons being dissatisfied with, and haveing protested against, the call; and partly because of the difficultie of the matter in debate, wee being also not so frequently conveened as is usual; withall considering that the same difficulty was referred to the Synod, wee have now in like manner referred, and do by this our act referr, the whole process to the cognitioun and determination of the Synod of Glasgow, to be held at Irvin upon Teusday the tenth day of June; to quhich all parties concerned are summoned *apud acta*. After reading quhereof, Mr. Simpson required that Glasgows call to him might be produced, read, and the unanimity thereof tryed by the subscriptions, quhereof many that he knew were wanting, being dissatisfied; and the said call being in the custody of presbytry of Pasley, Mr. William Leggat told it was in his house at Pasley, quhich want needed not stop the Synods procedure, seeing the matter was evident before them. The Synod orders that the call be sent for, and be ready to produce to morrow.

The commissioners from Glasgow still pleaded the relevance of their call, and offered to satisfy any thereanent; quhereupon Mr.

Digitized by Google

Simpson produced his reasons against the relevancie thereof, with protestation annexed thereto; all quhich was read at length. The Synod then desired, that to save time, and for further information, they might hear the whole papers relateing to that cause *hinc inde*, that they may be in better case in due time to give their judgment in that affair; quhich the said Mr. Simpson condescended to, with the provision that the reading of the papers relateing to the cause, should be no wayes prejudicial to their discussing and judgeing first of the relevancy of the call, before ever they could proceed to the judgeing of the cause; to quhich the Synod consented. Then were read the reasons for Glasgows call; Glasgows answers to Mr. Simpsons reasons against the relevancie of the call; Mr. Simpsons and Renfrews reasons for non transportation; and Glasgows answers to both these. What further was to be said by parties, was referred untill the call should be produced, and the Synod consider upon what they have already heard. Anno 1690.

Given in and read a reference from presbytry of Dunbritton, bearing, That the presbytry of Dunbritton considering the call of Glasgow to Mr. Thomas Forrester, minister of the gospel at Killairn, for his being transported thence to Glasgow, with the reasons thereof, and the people of Killairn and the said Mr. Thomas Forrester, their answers to these reasons; because of the paucity of their number, and the importance of the matter, unanimously referrs the whole affair to the next ensueing Synod, to sitt at Irvin the tenth day of June next; and warns all parties *apud acta* to be present at the said Synod. After quhich the commissioners of Glasgow compeared; and Mr. Thomas Forrester and parochiners of Killairn were called, but neither they, nor any for them, compeared. At length a boy produced a letter from Mr. Thomas Forrester, dated June 9. instant, excuseing both his oun and the people of Killairns absence, because of several things in their present case,

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. and especially daylie troubles from the Highlanders; who were continually makeing inroads upon them, so that people could not with any safety remove from their families. The Synod considering this his answer and excuse, delayed any further thoughts theirof till the last session of this Synod. Page 27.

Given in a reference from the presbytery of Irvin, and a desire to the Synod for advice in the case of Mr. John Bell and the parochiners of Ardrossan. The consideration hereof is delayed till next session.

Sess. 3.ª

After prayer, the Synod caused read these following overtures:

1. That it be recommended to all the presbytries within the bounds of this Synod, That each of them, before the meeting of every Synod for time to come, consider in their several meetings, quhat may be overtured by them for the common good of this church, and propose the same to be considered and enacted at the sitting down thereof, as the Synod shall see fitt.

2ly. That it be recommended to the several brethren here present, That they consider the letter from the Generall Meeting, requireing all the present members thereof to repair to Edinburgh, upon the 18. day of June instant, and with them, especiallie the aged brethren that can conveniently goe along, that they also repair thither, because of the many weighty affairs that may then and there fall under serious consideration.

3ly. Seeing it is informed that there is ane order from the Lords of Thesaurie to uplift the vacant stipends of Carrict, and that the like may happen to be ishued forth for other places of this kingdome, That it be recommended to the several brethren commissioners from the respective presbytries to the General Meeting, to

Digitized by Google

advise with the brethren of the General Meeting theranent; and Anno 1690.
that some gentlemen, videlicet, Fergushill, Glanderstoun, Aikenhead, Caldwell, and some commissioners for parliament for the shires, be acquainted therewith, and intreated to be active for preventing of any execution of the said or any such order; and, for the same effect, recommends further to the brethren of each presbytry, that they procure informations to be given to the several members, how and by quhom all the churches in their bounds have bein supplied dureing their vacancy, that so something may be allowed for their so supplying them.

4ly. That because of the many reigning sins and abounding scandals, and the great obstinacy of many delinquents guilty thereof, it be recommended to the above named gentlemen and commissioners from presbytries, that they use means to report it to the parliament or counsel, that the act of parliament made already may be revived, concerning the establishing of justices of the peace or magistrates in every paroch, seeing no such commissions have bein as yet given out to any.

The Synod hearing and considering the said overtures, approve thereof, in all the particulars mentioned therein.

The minutes of the former Synod being called for, they were produced and read over; and after reading of every act, it was particularly, and as need required, amended, and at length approven.

The former reference anent Mr. John Bell and parochiners of Ardrossen, being again considered; the Synod referrs the whole of what difference is betwixt the said Mr. John and that paroch, to the next General Meeting, to be held at Edinburgh upon the 18. day of this instant; and recommends it to the commissioners from the presbytry of Irvin to the said Meeting, that they take along with them the whole process relateing to that affair, with the ex-

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. tract of their presbytries diligence thereanent, that it may be then and there considered and determined, as that reverend Meeting shall see cause.

The affair of Glasgow's call to Mr. Patrick Simpson, being again resumed; and Glasgows call being now produced, the call was read, and the reasons for his being transported. Read also, Mr. Simpsons answers to these reasons; then Glasgows reply to these answers; and at length, Mr. Simpsons reply to Glasgows answer to his former papers. The Synod referrs any further hearing or debateing of the cause till the afternoons session. Page 28.

Sess. 4.ta

Glasgows call to Simpson. The Synod being now to consider Glasgows call to Mr. Patrick Simpson, required all the parties concerned to remove. After removeal, the Synod, in a most deliberate manner, searching into the strength of all the several reasons, answers, and replyes made use of by both parties, unanimously concludes that the said call, as to any decision or determination relateing either to the relevancie of the call or passing sentance in the cause, be delayed untill the next Synod; to quhich the whole of what relates thereto is hereby referred. And parties being called, this sentance was intimated to them by the Moderator; and though Mr. Simpson pleaded for a present decision, yet at length both he and the other partie acquiesced thereto.

Glasgows call to Forrester. The Synod again considering Glasgows call to Mr. Thomas Forrester, and his letter excuseing both his oun and the people of Killairn their absence, delayes any further consideration of that cause untill next Synod; to quhich it is hereby referred.

Act for considering divisions. The Synod considering the sad condition of many places in this church, by reason of unhappy and scandalous divisions abounding

Digitized by Google

therein, recommends it seriously to Mrs. James Vetch, William Leggat, Patrick Warner, Alexander Forbus, and William Kerr, to meet togither and prepair some overtures quhich may tend to the cure thereof at present, and prevent the like for the future; and that they be in readines to be presented by them or any other brethren commissioners from this Synod, to the General Meeting, at the next session thereof. Anno 1690.

It was represented by some brethren, what great difficulties several bretlıren had in chuseing of elders in their congregations and parochs. And the Synod recommends to such so difficulted, the overtures of the Generall Meeting relateing thereto, former acts of the last and other Synods, for that effect; and if any difficulty yet remain, that the brethren of the presbytry where they are, be assistant to them for the removeal thereof. Act for chuseing of elders.

Read the reference of the last Synod to the present Synod, anent Mr. Thomas Mitchel, minister at Kilmaronock his declaration, bearing, That notwithstanding of his complyance with prelacie, yet he was alwayes presbyterian in his judgment, quhich he testified by many instances in his conversation and practice; and therefore supplicates that he may be again received by this Synod as a brother, and restored to the church and benefice, and that the rather because he is indigent, old and infirm. Given in also, a supplication by diverse of the people of Kilmaronock, representing the quite contrary to quhat Mr. Thomas asserted of himself in his supplication; and therefore supplicates that the said Mr. Thomas be neither beleeved nor regarded, much less received by them. The Synod considering the case, recommends it to the presbytry of Dunbritton to examine the whole affair; and because the brethren of that presbytry are but few in number, it is hereby appointed that some brethren from neighbouring presbytries be joined with them, to assist them in such tryalls; videlicet: from Act anent Mitchel, etc.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. Pasley, Mrs. Patrick Simpson, James Hutchinson, James Hay; from Glasgow presbytry, Mrs. Neil Gillies, Thomas Ramsey, and John Govan; who are to be advertised both of the time and place of meeting; and the place to be as near as may conveniently be to the brethren of presbytries named; with full power to that presbytry, and these brethren, to judge and determine in all things of that nature that may happen to be brought before them.

Act anent publick fast and thanksgiveing. The Synod considering the many sins and great danger this kingdom and church are in, recommends it seriously to all the brethren commissioners from the several presbytries to the next General Meeting, that they propose to the said Meeting the necessity of a publick fast; as also, because of the many mercies lately bestowed, and for surprizeing deliverances God hath freely granted, another day for thanksgiveing; and that in both these dayes, prayer for King William, in his present expedition for Irland, be seriously minded.

Glasgows supply ordered. The act of the last Synod, for supply to Glasgow by the neighbouring presbytries of Hamiltoun and Pasley, and the remanent brethren of the presbytry of Glasgow, is by this Synod confirmed and renewed. Page 29.

Act anent mercat dayes on Mundays and Saturnsdayes. This Synod considering what a great greivance it is to the godly, both ministers and people, that the Saturnsday mercats in several places gives occasion to the profanation of the Sabbath, and some places upon the Munday; recommends it seriously to the several brethren commissioners from this Synod to the next General Meeting, that they present the samein to that Meeting, for advice to gett the samein redressed in all time comeing.

Act approveing presbytrie of Irvins diligence anent Mr. Robert Kennedy. Given in and read the account of presbytry of Irvin their diligence with Mr. Robert Kennedy, in obedience to the act of the last Synod, bearing, That upon the 15. day of October last, Mr. Robert Kennedy, probationer, who was referred by the last Synod

Digitized by Google

to this presbytry, anent the scandal of drunkenness given by him at Kilmarnock, compeared; and by word of mouth confessed the said scandal, declairing his sorrow and greif therefore; and afterwards, at the presbytries desire, gave in that his confession in write, subscribed with his oun hand; whereupon he was rebuked and admonished by the Moderator. The presbytry, upon the whole, found such moral seriousnes, as that they judged the scandal removed as to themselvs, allenerly; and appointed a letter to be sent in their names, subscribed by the moderator and clerk, to the united presbytries of Hamiltoun and Lanerk, where the said Mr. Kennedy had his residence, narrateing *rem gestam;* quhich was accordingly done, and a double of both confession and letter was appointed to be kept *in retentis.* The Synod approves of the diligence, and thanks the presbytry therefore. Anno 1690.

The Synod considering that the time of sitting of the next Synod is so neir, delayes the exacting of the privy censures till that time. Privy censures delayed.

The Synod considering the indigent condition of James Wallace and Clatworthie Gowan, students, and both of them hopefull and diligent young men, lately come from Irland, recommends them for their maintinance and supply to the three presbytries of Glasgow, Hamiltoun, and Dunbritton. Act anent Wallace and Gowan.

The Synod considering that several brethren, members of this Synod, are altogither absent, without any excuse by letter or otherwise; and others who are present thereat, without leave either asked or given, do absent themselvs and depart before the closeing of the assembly; with one consent orders that the roll be called, and all the absent brethren be marked, in order to censure at the very first session of the next Synod. Whereupon the roll was called, and the absents marked, and the clerk ordered to mind to give in the list of absents at the time foreappointed. Act anent absents from Synod.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690.

Recommendations granted.

Many supplications were given in by poor persons haveing testificates, for recommendations to the several sessions within this bounds, in order to their charitable supply. The testificates were tryed, and the recommendations ordered to be subscribed by the clerk, after dismissing of the assembly.

Act anent ministers, their wives and orphants.

The Synod considering that their Majesties had graciously granted the vacant stipends of Bishops for ane years time, to the old ministers outted in the year 1661, and failing them, to their widows and orphants; recommends it to the brethren of the several presbytries within this Synod, to take up the account of all such, and carry the same to Edinburgh with them, to be presented to the Generall Meeting.

The next meeting of this Synod is to be at Glasgow, upon the first Teusday of October next.

This Synod was dissolved with prayer and thanksgiveing.

Glasgow, October 7. 1690.

Page 30.

This day the Synod of Glasgow and Air being here mett, the list of ministers and ruleing elders is as follows:

Sederunt.

Presbytrie of Glasgow

Mrs. Andrew Myrtoun	Mrs. James Wodrow	Mrs. Michael Rob
Thomas Kennedy	John Pettigrew	John Colqhoun
Neil Gillies	John Wallace	Robert Young
John Govan	Thomas Rob	John Dickson
James Broun	Thomas Ramsey	

Digitized by Google

Presbytrie of Air Anno 1690.

Mrs. William Ectles
John Hutchinson
James Vetch
John Mare
John Gemle
Alexander Stevenson
Hugh Campbell of Richartoun
Thomas Kennedy

Mrs. Hugh Campbell, Muirkirk
John Campbell
Mathew Baird
Samuel Stuart
James Ritchmond
James Boog
George Andrew
Robert Pattoun

Presbytrie of Irvin

Mrs. James Rowat
James Osburn
Gabriel Cuningham
John Campbell
George Meldrum

Mrs. Patrick Warner
Robert Hunter
Hugh Kilpatrick
Alexander Forbes
John Glasgow

Mrs. Alexander Symers
Alexander Orr
John Wilson
Robert Strivling

Presbytrie of Pasley

Mrs. Alexander Gordoun
James Hutchinson
James Hay
Hugh Peebles

Mrs. William Leggat
Patrick Simpson
David Broun
Mathew Crawfurd

Mrs. James Strivling
Duncan Campbell
John Glen

United presbytries of Hamiltoun and Lanerk

Mrs. William Kerr
Robert Mure
John Broadfoot
Robert Landes

Mrs. Archbald Hamiltoun
Thomas Thomson
George Cleiland

Mrs. John Orr
John Oliphant
John Ballantine

Presbytrie of Dumbritton

Mrs. Robert Maxwel
James Gordoun

Mrs. Thomas Forrester
Robert Campbell

Mrs. John Ritchie
Robert Wallace

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690.

List of Ruleing Elders

Hugh Cumming	William Buchanan
Mathew Cumming, elder	Laird of Aikenhead
John Robertson	John Orr
William Bogle	Hugh Crawfurd, bailiff of Air
James Slosse	William Myrtoun
Laird of Langshaw	John Cuningham
William Pollock	John Semple
Robert Hamiltoun	John Adam
Walter Aikin	William Cullan of Saughs
James Aird	Robert Thomsoun
Andrew Kennoch	John Humphrey
Laird of Gartshore	Alexander Wallace
James Lyle	Laird of Fergushill
John Kirkwood	James Millikein
Hugh Petoon	James Castillaw
Laird of Glanerstoun	John How
John Corsbie	Laird of Ferms

The said day Mr. George Meldrum haveing preached in the Inner High Church, from Hebrews xiii. 17, the brethren were desired to repair to the ordinary place of meeting.

After calling upon the name of God, the Synod considered the roll of Synod, and unanimously agreed that, according to the old custom, the roll of Synod should henceforth be so ordered, that the presbytry quhich was first placed in the last Synod, should be last in this present Synod; and that quhich is placed first in this Synod, be last in the next; and so forth by turns; and that the roll be so called now, and for that end changed by the clerk against the next session.

Warner moderator.

The brethren named for moderator are: Mrs. Patrick Warner, William Leggatt, Alexander Forbes, Mathew Crawfurd, and Robert Mure. They were ordered to remove, and as they removed

Digitized by Google

give their vote who should be moderator. The roll being called, Anno 1690. Mr. Patrick Warner was chosen Moderator.

Page 31. The Moderator takeing his place, the comittees for bills and overtures were named, and the time and place for meeting appointed.

Sess. 2.da

The Synod considering how many difficulties are created by old personal scandals in several places, appoints, That wheresoever the samein are revived, and difficulties as to the removeal thereof occurr, they are to be referred to the consideration of the respective presbytries; and if yet the said difficulties shall remain, that they be by the said presbytries referred to the Synod. Act anent old scandals.

Read the following overtures:

1. That it be recommended to the several presbytries to take up lists of all these who are preachers within their bounds, and in that station have for a long time served in the church without any setled maintinance; that these lists may by their commissioners to the Generall Assembly be given in, and vacant stipends procured for their releif and encouragement. Act anent old preachers.

2ly. That it be further recommended to these comissioners, that they be cairfull to see that these preachers presented be disposed of and ordered by the Assembly to vacant places, as they shall see cause.

3ly. That it be recommended to all the presbytries, that they prepair and give in overture to their commissioners to the General Assembly, for cureing and preventing of divisions, or quhat else may relate to the publick good of the church; and that all the said comissioners meet at Edinburgh and compair their several overtures togither, that they may be formed and drawn for pre- Act anent cureing and preventing divisions.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. senting to the Assembly; and that their first meeting be upon Wednsday before the meeting of the Assembly, at four of the clock in the afternoon, in the Old Kirk of Edinburgh; and then to appoint the nixt time and place of meeting.

Act anent maintinance of poor students. 4ly. That it be recommended to all the brethren, to consider the maintinance of poor students of theologie and philosophie; and that the comissioners to the General Assembly present their names to the said Assembly, that they may be provided for out of the vacant stipends; among whom Mr. William Jamison, who is blind, is particularly and specially to be remembered; as to whose usefulnes in preaching, the Synod referr it to the presbytrie of Glasgow to consider thereof, and putt him to enter upon his tryals in order thereto, if they shall see it convenient.

Act for praying for Protestants abroad. 5ly. That it be seriously recommended to all the several brethren in this bounds, in their respective congregations and publick prayers, to mind the distressed and sad case of the protestants in New England and other plantations in America, by reason of their present danger from French papists and Indians; and that this may be more universal, that ane overture thereanent be made and presented by the comissioners from all the presbytries of this bounds, to the General Assembly.

Act for searching after Synod Books. 6ly. That it be recommended to the clerk of this Synod to enquire for all the old registers and books of former Synods, in whosoever hands they shall be found; and in case they shall be denyed by any that have them, that he, by virtue of a commission from this Synod, purshue the person or persons before any judge competent, in order to the recovering thereof.

The Synod haveing heard and considered all the abovewritten overtures, one by one as they were read, approves thereof; and recommends the several particulars contained in them to the brethren

Digitized by Google

of this Synod, that they may putt them in practise in the manner and to the effect above recommended. Anno 1690.

The books of the several presbytries being called for, they were produced, and brethren appointed to visite them as follows; only the presbytry book of Air was wanting: Mrs. John Hutchinson, John Campbell, and James Boog, were appointed to visite the presbytry book of Irvin; Mrs. George Meldrum, Alexander Forbes, and Thomas Kennedy, to visite the book of Dunbritton; Mrs. James Vetch, John Ballantine, and Robert Mure, to visite the presbytry book of Glasgow; Mrs. William Ectles and James Osburn, to visite the presbytry book of Pasley; Mrs. James Wodrow, John Pettigrew, and Neil Gillies, to visite the presbytry book of Hamilton. The books were delivered to the forenamed visiters, and they appointed to report their diligence against the last session of this Synod. Presbytrie Books produced.

Page 32. Given in and read, supplication from the general session of Glasgow, bearing their humble desire that the calls presented by them to Mrs. Patrick Simpson and Thomas Forrester, and referred by the last Synod to this present Synod, might be again considered by them now, and the transportation of these two brethren ordered to Glasgow. The Synod considering how tedious that affair was like to prove, delayes at present to enter upon the generalls till to morrow at the next meeting. Glasgow's supplication given in.

Given in a supplication from Margaret Gilfillen, relict of vnquhill John Russel, in Kilsyth, for some supply to her and her family, in sad distress through the death of her husband; and after reading thereof, Mr. Michael Rob gave a deduction of the whole occasion and ground of the distress represented therein. The Synod considering her desire therein, and the informality of her supplication, orders that the supplication be returned to her, to be rectified and put in better form against the next session of the Synod. Gilfillens supplication given in.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690.

Sess. 3.ª *October* 8. 1690.

Calls from Glasgow delayed.

Compeared John Aird, present bailiff of Glasgow, and intreated that the consideration of the calls of Glasgow to Mrs. Patrick Simpson and Thomas Forrester might be delayed untill the magistrates and town counsellers might conveniently, after the election of the magistrates is over, attend the Synod in the afternoons session; quhich was granted.

Strivlings supplication answered.

Given in and read, the supplication of the town and people of Strivling to the presbytry of that bounds, for some supply by preaching; and therewith a letter from that presbytry to the Moderator, to be communicated to this Synod. The Synod hearing and considering the desire therein expressed, and the sad case of that people, appoints Mr. William Leggat to preach at Strivling the next Lords day, and Mr. James Boog upon the Lords day following next; and referrs them to the General Assembly for their further supply.

Gilfillens supplication corrected and answered.

Given in again, the supplication of Margaret Gilfillen, rectified according as was appointed; and the same being read and considered, the Synod appoints each brother here present to give what he thinks necessary in such a case, at the calling of the roll in the entrie of the afternoons session; and for her further supply, recommends her and her case to the several church sessions within the bounds of the Synod, allowing her to make use of the said recommendation only till the next Synod.

Camerons supplication for supply answered.

Given in and read, the supplication of Mr. William Cameron for some charitable supply to himself and numerous family; and the Synod considering that every Synod they are troubled with representations of his and families case, appoints that he have recourse to the presbytries who have not yet answered the appointment of

Digitized by Google

the Synod, October 1689, ordering that some be sent in to him from each congregation; and further, that the commissioners from the several presbytries to the ensueing General Assembly represent his case to the said Assembly, that some way may be taken, and means used, for his mantinance and his families. Anno 1690.

Sess. 4.ta *hora* 5.ta *post meridiem.*

At the entry of this session the roll was called, and every member of Synod gave in their allowance for supply to Margaret Gilfillen, relict of John Russel in Townhead of Kilsyth; quhich quhen collected and numbred, amounted to fourtie seven pounds seventein shilling Scotts; and the Synod appointed that the samein should be delivered to her, and the clerk to give her the recommendations to the several church sessions, as it was above ordered in the last session of this Synod. Collection for Margaret Gilfillen.

The magistrates and toun councel of Glasgow being now present, the supplication from the general session of Glasgow was again read; and the Synod considering the desire therein expressed, ordered the severall calls to Mrs. Patrick Simpson and Thomas Forrester to be read; quhich being accordingly done, and the act of the last Synod thereanent read and considered, Mr. Patrick Simpson urged that the call to Mr. Thomas Forrester might be first considered, and the reasons for his transportation discussed; seeing the date of that call was prior to the date of his, and that the preference of his to the other, when at Irvin at the last Synod, was only occasioned by Mr. Forresters absence at that time. And after several reasonings *hinc inde* thereanent, it was agreed at last, that Mr. Thomas Forresters call, quhich was first given, should be first considered and discussed. Glasgows calls to Simpson and Forrester.

Page 33.

Given in and read, Glasgows call to Mr. Thomas Forrester,

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. with the reasons thereof; then a long paper, read by Mr. Forrester himself; next, Killairns answers to Glasgow's reasons; and then Glasgow's reply to these answers.

Given in next, Glasgow's call to Mr. Patrick Simpson, with his reasons against the relevancie thereof; and Glasgows answers to these reasons, and his reply to these answers; all quhich being read, Mr. Simpson desired that the Synod wold goe no further in this matter, until once the relevancie of the call was discussed; and for that end the Synod appointed Mrs. George Meldrum, James Vetch, John Campbell, John Hutchinson, William Ectles, and Thomas Thomson, to conferr with the ministers and people of Glasgow anent the relevancie or irrelevancie of this his call, and to meet with them sometime this night or to morrow morneing, and to report to the next session.

Given in by the moderator of presbytry of Dunbritton, the coppie of the whole process against prelatical incumbents in that bounds; and the Synod appoints that it be visited by Mrs. Mathew Crawfurd, Thomas Thomsoun, and Robert Young; and for that end, to meet immediatly after the dismissing of the Synod for this session.

The Synod considering the great abuse of the Lords day, quhich ordinarly attends the keeping of weekly mercats either upon Saturnsday or Moonday; and that not only in royal burghs, but even also in burghs and barronies of regality, and other places; as also, how necessary it is that magistrates or justices of peace be established in every paroch; recommends it to all brethren comissioners from this Synod to the General Assembly, that it be ane overture presented to the General Assembly, that address be made to the parliament or councel thereanent.

Digitized by Google

Sess. 5.ta Anno 1690.

Mr. John Hutchinson reported, That they had spoken with severals belonging to Glasgow, and particularly with two of these elders who were thought to oppose Mr. Simpsons call, declairing their willingnes that the said Mr. Simpson should be transported thither; and that all the rest that were thought to be of that judgment, were like minded, offering to declair this before the whole Synod; but Mr. Simpson objected that there were some persons of note in the place, who were never consulted nor advised in it. The Synod considering this, thought fitt to wave the irrelevancie of the call objected by Mr. Simpson, and proceed to the consideration of the cause, with reference both to Mr. Forrester and him. And after prayer to God for direction in this case, the parochiners of Killairn desired their supplication for continueing of Mr. Forrester with them, might be read and considered; and Mr. Forrester himself intreated that the Synod might hear something from him quhich he had to read before them; and the ministers of Glasgow protested, that seeing quhat he had to read now, was not given in formerly, that they might see it and answer it, the Synod should either not hear it, or not at all regard it as to the case in hand, seeing abundance had been read and said already by him, and was answered by them. But the Synod suffering him to read it, Mr. Neil Gillies, in the name of the rest of the brethren, took some remarks thereupon; and, immediatly after reading, replyed thereto.

Parties being then removed, the Synod, before they proceeded to consider Mr. Forresters being called to Glasgow, ordered Mr. Andrew Mortoun to pray; and, after prayer, putt it to a vote quhither Mr. Thomas Forrester should be transported from Killairn

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. to Glasgow; and the roll being called, it was carried that Mr. Thomas Forrester should not be transported to Glasgow, but continue at Killairn as their fixed minister; and parties being called, and the sentance intimate by the Moderator, they acquiesced therein.

Again, the Synod proceeded to decide the call of Glasgow to Mr. Patrick Simpson; and parties being removed, Mr. John Hutchinson was desired to pray; and after prayer, it was put to a vote quhither Mr. Patrick Simpson should be transported from Renfrew to Glasgow; and the roll being called, it was carried that the said Mr. Patrick should not be transported to Glasgow, but continue at Renfrew as fixed minister there; and parties being called, and the sentance intimate by the Moderator, they acquiesced therein.

The proveist, John Anderson of Dowhill, in name of the people of Glasgow, by comission from town council and general session, hearing the sentance as to both the forenamed brethren goe against them, supplicate by words that the reverend Synod wold seriously consider the desolate case of the toun of Glasgow; and how necessary it was, for the interest of the church, to have such a place planted; and that, before they dissolve they wold give advice how that place should be both supplied and planted.

The Synod considering the weight of what was by him represented, desired parties concerned to remove; and after serious deliberation, ordered that the following brethren, videlicet, Mrs. Hugh Peebles, James Hutchinson, William Leggat, Patrick Simpson, Mathew Crawfurd, William Kerr, Gabriel Cunningham, Robert Mure, Thomas Forrester, John Ritchie, join with the presbytrie of Glasgow, in a comittee for advice to the toun of Glasgow, whom to pitch upon as a fitt man to be minister in such a place; and that the Lairds of Glanerstoun and Aikenhead be joined to them, as ruleing elders. They are to meet togither at the dismissing of the Synod, and then to appoint the time of their next Page 34.

Digitized by Google

meeting; and when they have mett and finds things ripened, if need be, the forenamed brethren and elders are hereby farther impowered to call a Synod *pro re nata*, that so all possible speed and dispatch may be made for their planting; and untill that time, for their supply in the meantime, that the former act of the Synod at Irvin be continued and in full force in their favours. Anno 1690.

The Synod proceeded to the private censure.

Presbytrie of Air being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, answered the usual questions, were commended and exhorted to continue in their diligence in the performance of all ministerial duties, and particularly that they have their presbytry book in readines against next Synod, even though it should be called *pro re nata*.

Presbytrie of Irvin being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, they answered the usual questions, were commended, had their book approven and marked to the 30. day of Aprill 1689, and were exhorted to continue in their diligence in all ministerial duties.

Presbytrie of Pasley being removed, they were well reported of by the brethren of the Synod; and being called, they answered all the usuall questions, were commended for their diligence, had their book approven and marked, and were exhorted to continue diligent.

Presbytrie of Hamiltoun being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, they answered all the usual questions, were commended for their diligence and exhorted to continuance, and ordered to write their book all over in a legible hand, and to leave a margin in every page thereof.

Presbytrie of Dunbritton being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, they answered all the usual questions, were commended for their diligence in all ministerial duties, had their book approven and marked, and were exhorted to continue.

Digitized by Google

Anno 1690. Presbytrie of Glasgow being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, answered all the usual questions, were commended for their diligence, exhorted to continuance therein, and had their book approven and marked; only the clerk was ordered, in all places where the presbytry is said to advyse, the word advyse be changed, and the word appoint be put in its room; quhich was promised to be done.

Presbytrie of Lanerk being removed, they were well reported of by the Synod; and being called, they answered the usual questions, were commended for their diligence, and exhorted to continue, and to have their book ready against next Synod. The brethren of this presbytry represented to the Synod, that though they were called in the Synod roll as united to Hamiltoun, yet of late they had made up a presbytry by themselves; and, being but four in number, supplicate that the presbytry of Hamiltoun, upon their call in urgent affairs, might be obliged by order of Synod to correspond with them. And the Synod considering the equity, appoints that quhat number of the presbytry of Hamiltoun be called for, that they correspond with them untill their number increase.

The Synod appoints Mrs. Neil Gillies, James Wodrow, John Pettigrew, and James Brown, to revise the acts of this present Synod, and for that end to call for them from the clerk.

The next Synod is to sitt at Glasgow upon the first Teusday of Aprile 1691.

This Synod was dissolved with prayer and thanksgiveing.

The comittee appointed for advice to the toun of Glasgow haveing just now mett, appoint their next meeting to be upon Wednsday come a fourtnight, and that Glasgow be in readines against that time.

Digitized by Google

DEMISSION BY DR. ROBERT LEIGHTON, OF HIS CHARGE OF THE DIOCESE OF GLASGOW.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BISHOP LEIGHTON'S RESIGNATION OF THE SEE OF GLASGOW.

The events in the life of the meek and pious Leighton, have been so often and fully related,* that it is deemed unnecessary here to offer any explanation of the circumstances under which he demitted his rule of the metropolitan see of S. Kentigern, beyond what is supplied by Bishop Burnet, in this passage of the History of His Own Time:

"Leighton concluded he could do no good on either side; he had gained no ground on the presbyterians, and was suspected and

* The latest and most elaborate memoir of the good Bishop will be found in Dr. Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers, vol. ii. pp. 114–151. If there should be any, unhappily, disposed to take offence at the somewhat indecorous violence of this learned author's invectives against Episcopacy, they may, perhaps, be appeased by a reference to one of his earlier works, where they will find Presbyterianism assailed with at least equal intemperance. See his Lives of the Scotish Poets, vol. i. pp. 139, 147, 149, 152, 153, 158, 159, 163, 184, 185.

Digitized by Google

hated by the episcopal party; so he resolved to retire from all public employments, and to spend the rest of his days in a corner, far from noise and business, and to give himself wholly to prayer and meditation, since he saw he could not carry on his great designs of healing and reforming the church, on which he had set his heart. He had gathered together many instances out of church history, of Bishops that had left their sees, and retired from the world,[b] and was much pleased with these. He and I had many discourses on this argument. I thought a man ought to be determined by the providence of God, and to continue in the station he was in, though he could not do all the good in it that he had pro-

[b] In Archbishop Spottiswoode, he might read how one of his own predecessors in the see of Glasgow, S. David's preceptor Bishop John, finding his episcopal authority set at nought, and "when he, perceived his complaints not much regarded, forsook his charge, and went into France, inclosing himself in the monastery of Tours, where he abode until the Pope compelled him to return." (History of the Church of Scotland, p. 113.)

Leighton is to be numbered among the many distinguished members of the reformed church, who, from the days of Latimer downwards, have lamented the absence of some kind of monasteries in her communion,

"Like that same peaceful hermitage
Where Milton long'd to spend his age."

"He thought," says Burnet, "the great and fatal error of the Reformation was, that more of these houses, and of that course of life, free from the entanglements of vows and other mixtures, was not preserved; so that the protestant churches had neither places of education, nor retreat for men of mortified tempers."

These sentiments were, perhaps, not uncommon with churchmen of earnest minds and a quiet habit, even in Scotland, during Leighton's age. We find a northern presbyter of that time, urging, among other measures of reform which he wished to see introduced, "the building of monasteries for contemplative souls, yet without any bond upon the conscience (as it is in some convents of Germany), save that of

Digitized by Google

posed to himself: he might do good in a private way by his example, and by his labours, more than he himself could know; and as a man ought to submit to sickness, poverty, or other afflictions, when they are laid on him by the hand of Providence, so I thought the labouring without success was indeed a very great trial of patience, yet such labouring in an ungrateful employment was a cross, and so was to be borne with submission; and that a great uneasiness under that, or the forsaking a station because of it, might be the effect of secret pride, and an indignation against Providence. He, on the other hand, said, his work seemed to be at an end: he had no more to do, unless he had a mind to please himself with the lazy enjoying a good revenue. So he could not be wrought on by all that could be laid before him, but followed Duke Lauderdale to court, and begged leave to retire from his archbishopric. The Duke would by no means consent to this; so he desired that he might be allowed to do it within a year. Duke Lauderdale thought so much time was gained; so, to be rid of his importunities, he moved the King to promise him, that, if he did

serving God more strictly in their speculative retirements." He proceeds to shew, at considerable length, the "great advantages which a contemplative life affords to some Christians;" and concludes thus: "So that I heartily approve the judgement of the author of *Claustrum Animae:* necessary reformations (saith he) might have repurged monasteries as well as the church, without abolishing of them; and they might have been still houses of religion, without having any dependance upon Rome." (The Reformed Bishop: or XIX Articles tendered by Φιλαρχαίος, a well-wisher of the present government of the Church of Scotland as it is settled by law, in order to the further establishment thereof, pp. 23–28. Printed Anno Domini 1679.

Digitized by Google

not change his mind, he would within the year accept of his resignation. He came back much pleased with what he had obtained, and said to me upon it, there was now but one uneasy stage between him and rest, and he would wrestle through it the best he could."

This happened in the year 1672. The deed of demission here exhibited (from the original among the collections of Dawson Turner, Esquire), is without date; but it cannot be referred to a later period than the autumn of 1674, when the saintly prelate finally withdrew from the government of a church which he adorned in dark and troubled days, by the serene lustre of a holiness not unworthy of the first ages of the faith.[c]

[c] It is to Leighton chiefly, that Bishop Burnet alludes in the following remarkable sentences: "I shall not add much of the Bishops that have been in that church [of Scotland] since the last re-establishment of the order [after the Restoration, in 1661], but that I have observed among the few of them, to whom I had the honour to be known particularly, as great and as exemplary things, as ever I met with in all ecclesiastical history: not only the practice of the strictest of all the antient canons, but a pitch of vertue and piety beyond what can fall under common imitation, or be made the measure of even the most angelical rank of men; and saw things in them that would look liker fair ideas, than what men cloathed in flesh and blood could grow up to." (Life of William Bedell, D.D. Bishop of Kilmore in Ireland, pref. p. xxiii. Lond. 1685.)

Leighton, says another contemporary, "was a man of singular and wonderfull piety, of great learning; and in him most of the eminent vertues we admire in the primitive Bishops, seemed to be revived. His life was most exemplary and severe; he preached constantly, and seemed like one in heaven when he preached; his humility was astonishing; his meekness and charity were extraordinary; his expense on himself very small, but all he had, he laid out on the poor." (Middleton's Appendix to Archbishop Spottiswoode's History of the Church of Scotland, p. 7. Lond. 1677.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

I am resolved to retire to a private life, I doe absolutely surrender & resign my present charge of the Diocese of Glasgo, to be disposed of as my Ma.ty shall think fitt

R Leighton.

Presented to the Maitland Club,
by
Dawson Turner, Esq.

Digitized by Google

Being resolv'd to retire to a private life, I doe absolutely surrender and resign my present charge of the diocese of Glasco, to bee dispos'd of as his Majestie shall think fitt

R LEIGHTON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

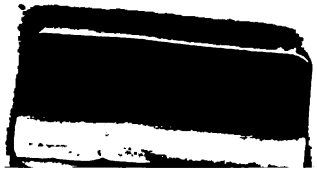
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 03880 1620

B 3 9015 00230 289 4
University of Michigan - BUHR



Digitized by Google